

## @Appendix

### @1A -The Divine Name in the Hebrew Scriptures (YHWH) (YHWH)

- Yehowah, English (**YHWH**), God's personal name, first occurs in.
- This is a history of the heavens and the earth in the time of their being created, in the day that Yehowah God made earth and heaven.  
(**Genesis 2:4**)
- The Divine Name is a verb, the causative form of, the imperfect state of the Hebrew verb (*ha-wah, to become*). Therefore the Divine Name means **He Causes To Become**. This reveals Yehowah as the one who, with progressive action, causes himself to become the Fulfiller of promises, the one who always brings his purposes to realization. See also the footnote on (**Genesis 2:4**) shown below.

Footnote: Yehowah Hebrew □□□□ (YHWH, here vowel-pointed as *Yehwah*'), meaning He Causes to Become (from Hebrew □□□□ [*ha-wah'*, to become]), LXX<sup>A</sup>(Greek), *Ky'ri-os*, Syr., *Mar-ya'*; Latin *Do'mi-nus* The first occurrence of God's distinctive personal name, □□□□ (YHWH), these four Hebrew letters are referred to as the Tetragrammaton The divine name identifies Yehowah as the Purposer Only the true God could rightly and authentically bear this name See Appendix 1A.

- and **Appendix 3C**. Also compare the (**Exodus 3:14**) shown below.

Footnote: I SHALL PROVE TO BE WHAT I SHALL PROVE TO BE Hebrew, □□□□□□□□  
□□□□ (*'Eh-yeh' 'Asher' 'Eh-yeh'*), God's own self-designation; Leeser, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE; Rotherham, I Will Become whatsoever I please Greek, *E-go' ei-mi ho on*, I am The Being or, I am The Existing One; Latin, *e'go sum qui sum*, I am Who I am *'Eh-yeh'* comes from the Hebrew verb *ha-yah'*, become, prove to be Here *'Eh-yeh'* is in the imperfect state, first person singular, meaning I shall become, or, I shall prove to be The reference here is not to God's self-existence but to what he has in mind to become toward others Compare (Genesis 2:4) Footnote Yehowah where the kindred, but different, Hebrew verb *ha-wah'* appears in the divine name.

- The greatest indignity that modern translators render to the Divine Author of the Holy Scriptures is the removal or the concealing of his

unique personal name. Actually this name appears in the Hebrew text 6,828 times as (יהוה), English (YHWH), which is generally referred to as the **Tetragrammaton** (literally meaning, having four letters). By using the name Yehowah we have held closely to the original language texts and we have not followed the practice of substituting mere titles such as, Lord the Lord Adonai or God for the Divine Name, the **Tetragrammaton**.

- Today, apart from a few fragments of the early **Greek Septuagint** where the sacred name is preserved in Hebrew, only the Hebrew text of ancient manuscripts has retained this important name in its original form of four letters (יהוה), English (YHWH), however the exact pronunciation of this has not been preserved. Current circulating texts of the **Greek Septuagint (LXX)**, **Syriac Peshitta (Sy)** and the **Latin Vulgate (Vg)** substitute the mere title Lord for God's unique name. See **Appendix 1C**.
- The text located in the U.S.S.R., namely the **Codex Leningrad B19<sup>A</sup>**, used for the **Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (BHS)**, vowel points the Tetragrammaton to read *Yehwah', Yehwih'* and a number of times *Yehowah'* as in (**Genesis 3:14**) as shown below.
- And **Yehowah** God proceeded to say to the serpent; Because you have done this thing, you are the cursed one out of all the domestic animals and out of all the wild beasts of the field. Upon your belly you will go and dust is what you will eat all the days of your life. (**Genesis 3:14**)
- The Edition of the Hebrew text by Ginsburg vowel points (YHWH) to read *Yehowah'*. While many translators favor the pronunciation of Yahweh, this translation uses the form Yehowah because it is accurate to the original languages and the Latinized form Jehovah, is not accurate. Yehowah, preserves accurately the four letters of the Tetragrammaton and the Hebrew language spelling.
- The practice of substituting titles for the divine name, that developed among the Jews, was applied in later copies of the Greek Septuagint, the Latin Vulgate and many other translations, both ancient and modern. Therefore a **Greek English Lexicon** by Lidell and Scott (**LS**) p. 1013, states Kyrios = Hebrew Yahweh, Lxx Genesis 11.5 allow. Also the **Greek Lexicon of Roman And Byzantine Periods**, by E. A. Sophocles Cambridge U.S.A. and Leipzig, 1914 p. 699, says under Kyrios; Lord – the representative of (יהוה) in the Septuagint passim (scattered throughout). Moreover the **Dictionary of the Bible**, by F.

Vigouroux, Paris, 1926 col 223, says that the **Septuagint** and the **Vulgate** contain Kyrios and Dominus, Lord where the original contains Yehowah. Regarding the divine name **A Compendious Syriac Dictionary** edited by J. Payne Smith, Oxford the 1979 reprint, p. 298, says that Marya' in the **Syriac Peshitta** version of the O.T. represents the Tetragrammaton.

- Yehowah's name was first restored to the English Bible by William Tyndale. In **1530 C.E.** he published a translation of the first five books of the Bible into English. He included Yehowah's name once in the text of (**Exodus 6:3**)
- And I used to appear to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob as God Almighty, but as respects my name **Yehowah** I did not make myself known to them. (**Exodus 6:3**) (**New World Translation is shown**)
- In a note in this edition Tyndale wrote; **Yehowah is God's name moreover as often as you see LORD in great letters (except there be any error in the printing) it is in Hebrew Yehowah.** From this the practice arose among translators to use Yehowah's name in just a few places where the Tetragrammaton occurs in Hebrew. This same practice was adopted by the translators of the **King James Version of 1611 C.E.,** where Yehowah's name occurs outline four times namely.
- And I used to appear to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob as God Almighty, but as respects my name **Yehowah** I did not make myself known to them. (**Exodus 6:3**)
- That people may know that you, whose name is **Yehowah**, you alone are the Most High over all the earth. (**Psalms 83:18**)
- Look! God is my salvation. I shall trust and be in no dread, for **Yah, Yehowah** is my strength and my might, and he came to be the salvation of me. (**Isaiah 12:2**)
- Trust in Yehowah, **you** people, for all times, for in **Yah, Yehowah** is the Rock of times indefinite. (**Isaiah 26:4**)
- Further, the **Theological Workbook of the Old Testament**, Vol. 1 Chicago 1980 page 13, says; **To avoid the risk of taking God's name (YHWH) in vain, devout Jews began to substitute the word Adonay for the proper name itself.** Although the Masoretes left the four original consonants in the text, they added the vowels (e) in place of (a) to remind the reader to pronounce Adonay regardless of the consonants. This feature occurs more than six thousand times in the Hebrew Bible.

- Most translations use all capital letters to make the title LORD. Exceptions are the **Authorized Standard Version** and the **New World Translation** which use **Jehovah**. The **Amplified Bible** used **Lord** and the **New Jerusalem Bible** uses **Yahweh**. In those places where Adonay (YHWH) occurs the latter word is pointed with the vowels from *elohim*, and the English renderings such as **Lord GOD** arose. See (**Amos 7:1**) as below.
- This is what the Sovereign Lord Yehowah caused me to see, and, look! He was forming a locust swarm at the start of the coming up of the later sowing. And, look! It was the later sowing after the mown grass of the king. (**Amos 7:1**) (**Shown from New World Translation**)

### Divine Name in the Hebrew Scriptures

- The frequency of the occurrence of the name testifies to its importance to the Bible's author, whose name it is. The **Tetragrammaton** occurs 6,828 times in the Hebrew text of (**BHK**) and (**BHS**). This is confirmed by the **Theological Handbook of the Old Testament**, VOL. 1 edited by E. Jenni and C. Westermann, third edition, Munich and Zurich, 1978 Columns 703 and 704. This translation therefore renders the **Tetragrammaton** as Yehowah in all occurrences except, (**Judges 19:18**) where see the footnote as shown below.

**Judges 19:18** In turn he said to him; We are passing along from Bethlehem in Judah to the remotest parts of the mountainous region of Ephraim. That is where I am from, but I went to Bethlehem in Judah, and it is to my own house<sup>1</sup> that I am going, and there is nobody taking me on into the house.

**Footnote:** To my own house LXX (compare verse 29); MSyriac, to Yehowah's house; Vulgate, to God's house But KB, p. 369, states that in this case Yehowah may be a misunderstanding of the first-person singular pronoun my

- Based on the readings in the (**LXX**), we have restored the **Tetragrammaton** in three places and rendered it as Yehowah, namely in (**Deuteronomy 30:16**) and (**2 Samuel 15:20**) and (**2 Chronicles 3:1**) where the footnotes in the (**BHK**) give (□□□□).
- If you will listen to the commandments of **Yehowah** your God, which I am commanding you today, so as to love Yehowah your God, to walk in his ways and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judicial decisions, then you will be bound to keep alive and to multiply, and Yehowah your God must bless you in the land to which you are going to take possession of it. (**Deuteronomy 30:16**)

- Yesterday was when you came and today shall I make you wander with us, to go when I am going wherever I am going? Go back and take your brothers back with you, and may **Yehowah** exercise toward you loving-kindness and trustworthiness! (**2 Samuel 15:20**)
- Finally Solomon started to build the house of Yehowah in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where **Yehowah** had appeared to David his father, in the place that David had prepared on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. (**2 Chronicles 3:1**)
- Also according to (**BHK**) and (**BHS**) footnotes, in (**Isaiah 34:16**) and (**Zechariah 6:8**) the divine name should be read instead of the first person singular pronoun my. Therefore we restored the divine name in these two places and rendered it as Yehowah as listed below.
- Search for yourselves in the book of Yehowah and read out loud; not one has been missing of them, they actually do not fail to have each one her mate, for it is the mouth of **Yehowah** that has given the command, and it is his spirit that has collected them together. (**Isaiah 34:16**)
- And he proceeded to cry out to me and speak to me, saying; See, those going forth to the land of the north are the ones that have caused the spirit of **Yehowah** to rest in the land of the north. (**Zechariah 6:8**)
- For a detailed explanation of the 141 other restorations of the divine name, See also **Appendix 1B**.
- The name Yehowah appears 6,973 times in the text of the Hebrew Scriptures of the **New World Translation**, including in three combination names at (**Genesis 22:14**)(**Exodus 17:15**)(**Judges 6:24**) as listed below.
- And Abraham began to call the name of that place **Yehowahjireh**. This is why it is customarily said today; In the mountain of Yehowah it will be provided. (**Genesis 22:14**)
- And Moses proceeded to build an altar and to call its name **Yehowah-nissi**. (**Exodus 17:15**)
- So Gideon built an altar there to Yehowah, and it continues to be called **Yehowah-shalom** down to this day. It is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites. (**Judges 6:24**)
- The shorter form of the divine name also occurs 50 times in the Masoretic text as **Yah**. The following is a list of all these occurrences:

- My strength and my might is **Yah**, since he serves for my salvation. This is my God, and I shall laud him, my father's God, and I shall raise him on high. (**Exodus 15:2**)
- Saying; Because a hand is against the throne of **Yah**, Yehowah will have war with Amalek from generation to generation. (**Exodus 17:16**)
- Sing **you** to God, make melody to his name, raise up a song to the One riding through the desert plains as **Yah**, which is his name, and jubilate before him. (**Psalms 68:4**)
- You have ascended on high; You have carried away captives; You have taken gifts in the form of men, yes, even the stubborn ones, to reside among them, O **Yah** God. (**Psalms 68:18**)
- I shall remember the practices of Yah, for I will remember your marvelous doing of long ago. (**Psalms 77:11**)
- O Yehowah God of armies, who is vigorous like you, O **Yah**? And your faithfulness is all around you. (**Psalms 89:8**)
- And they keep saying; **Yah** does not see, and the God of Jacob does not understand it. (**Psalms 94:7**)
- Happy is the able-bodied man whom you correct, O **Yah**, and whom you teach out of your own Law. (**Psalms 94:12**)
- This is written for the future generation, and the people that is to be created will praise **Yah**. (**Psalms 102:18**)
- The sinners will be finished off from the earth, and as for the wicked, they will be no longer. Bless Yehowah, O my soul. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 104:35**)
- To the end that they might keep his regulations and observe his own laws. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 105:45**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Give thanks to Yehowah, for he is good, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (**Psalms 106:1**)
- Blessed be Yehowah the God of Israel from time indefinite even to time indefinite, and all the people must say Amen. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 106:48**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! I shall laud Yehowah with all my heart in the intimate group of upright ones and the assembly. (**Psalms 111:1**)

- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Happy is the man in fear of Yehowah, in whose commandments he has taken very much delight. (**Psalms 112:1**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Offer praise, O **you** servants of Yehowah, praise the name of Yehowah. (**Psalms 113:1**)
- He is causing the barren woman to dwell in a house as a joyful mother of sons. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 113:9**)
- The dead themselves do not praise **Yah**, nor do any going down into silence. (**Psalms 115:17**)
- But we ourselves will bless **Yah** from now on and to time indefinite. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 115:18**)
- In the courtyards of the house of Yehowah, in the midst of you, O Jerusalem. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 116:19**)
- For toward us his loving-kindness has proved mighty, and the trueness of Yehowah is to time indefinite. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 117:2**)
- Out of the distressing circumstances I called upon **Yah**, **Yah** answered and put me into a roomy place. (**Psalms 118:5**)
- **Yah** is my shelter and my might, and to me he becomes salvation. (**Psalms 118:14**)
- I shall not die, but I shall keep living, that I may declare the works of **Yah**. (**Psalms 118:17**)
- **Yah** corrected me severely, but he did not give me over to death itself. (**Psalms 118:18**)
- Open to me the gates of righteousness, **you** people. I shall go into them, I shall laud **Yah**. (**Psalms 118:19**)
- To which the tribes have gone up, the tribes of **Yah**, as a reminder to Israel to give thanks to the name of Yehowah. (**Psalms 122:4**)
- If errors were what you watch, O **Yah**, O Yehowah, who could stand? (**Psalms 130:3**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Praise the name of Yehowah, offer praise, O servants of Yehowah. (**Psalms 135:1**)



- Praise **Yah**, for Yehowah is good. Make melody to his name, for it is pleasant. (**Psalms 135:3**)
- For **Yah** has chosen even Jacob for himself, Israel for his special property. (**Psalms 135:4**)
- Blessed out of Zion be Yehowah, who is residing in Jerusalem. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 135:21**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Praise Yehowah, O my soul. (**Psalms 146:1**)
- Yehowah will be king to time indefinite, your God, O Zion, for generation after generation. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 146:10**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people, for it is good to make melody to our God, for it is pleasant, praise is fitting. (**Psalms 147:1**)
- He has not done that way to any other nation, and as for his judicial decisions, they have not known them. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 147:20**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Praise Yehowah from the heavens, praise him in the heights. (**Psalms 148:1**)
- And he will exalt the horn of his people, the praise of all his loyal ones, of the sons of Israel, the people near to him. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 148:14**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Sing to Yehowah a new song, this praise in the congregation of loyal ones. (**Psalms 149:1**)
- To execute upon them the judicial decision written. Such splendor belongs to all his loyal ones. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 149:9**)
- Praise **Yah**, **you** people! Praise God in his holy place. Praise him in the expanse of his strength. (**Psalms 150:1**)
- Every breathing thing, let it praise **Yah**. Praise **Yah**, **you** people! (**Psalms 150:6**)
- Place me as a seal upon your heart, as a seal upon your arm, because love is as strong as death is, insistence on exclusive devotion is as unyielding as Sheol is. Its blazings are the blazings of a fire, the flame of **Yah**. (**Song of Solomon 8:6**)



- Look! God is my salvation. I shall trust and be in no dread, for **Yah**, Yehowah is my strength and my might, and he came to be the salvation of me. (**Isaiah 12:2**)
- Trust in Yehowah, **you** people, for all times, for in **Yah**, Yehowah is the Rock of times indefinite. (**Isaiah 26:4**)
- I have said; I shall not see Yah, even **Yah**, in the land of the living ones. I shall no more look on mankind, with the inhabitants of the land of cessation. (**Isaiah 38:11**)
- For a consideration of the 237 occurrences of the divine name in the **Christian Greek Scriptures**, See also **Appendix 1D**

## @1B - Scribal Changes Involving the Divine Name

### The 134 Changes

- The 134 places the Jewish Sopherim or scribes altered the original Hebrew text from (**YHWH**) to *Adho-nai'*. **Gins.<sup>mas</sup> VOL. 4 p. 28 Par. 115** states; We have seen that in many of these 134 instances in which the present received text reads *Adonai'* in accordance with this Massorah, some of the best manuscripts and early editions read the **Tetragrammaton**, and the question arises, how did this variance obtain? The explanation is not far to seek. From time immemorial the Jewish canons decreed that the incommunicable name is to be pronounced *Adho-nai'* as if it were written *Adho-nai'* instead of (**יהוה**). Nothing was, therefore, more natural for the copyists than to substitute the expression which exhibited the pronunciation for the **Tetragrammaton** which they were forbidden to pronounce.
- The following is a listing of these 134 places along with the text as translated from the **New World Translation**. The places listed in **Gins.<sup>mas</sup> Vol. I, p. 25-26 Par.115** are as follows.
- Then he said; **Yehowah**, if, now, I have found favor in your eyes, please do not pass by your servant. (**Genesis 18:3**)
- But Abraham went on to answer and say; Please, here I have taken upon myself to speak to **Yehowah**, whereas I am dust and ashes. (**Genesis 18:27**)

- But he continued; May **Yehowah**, please, not grow hot with anger, but let me go on speaking; Suppose thirty are found there. In turn he said; I shall not do it if I find thirty there. (**Genesis 18:30**)
- But he continued on; Please, here I have taken upon myself to speak to **Yehowah**; Suppose twenty are found there. In turn he said; I shall not bring it to ruin on account of the twenty. (**Genesis 18:31**)
- Finally he said; May **Yehowah**, please, not grow hot with anger, but let me speak just this once; Suppose ten are found there. In turn he said; I shall not bring it to ruin on account of the ten. (**Genesis 18:32**)
- Then Lot said to them; Not that, please, **Yehowah**! (**Genesis 19:18**)
- However, Abimelech had not gone near her. Hence he said; **Yehowah**, will you kill a nation that is really righteous? (**Genesis 20:4**)
- Moses now said to Yehowah; Excuse me, **Yehowah**, but I am not a fluent speaker, neither since yesterday nor since before that nor since your speaking to your servant, for I am slow of mouth and slow of tongue. (**Exodus 4:10**)
- But he said; Excuse me, Yehowah, but send, please, by the hand of the one whom you are going to send. (**Exodus 4:13**)
- Then Moses turned to Yehowah and said; **Yehowah**, why have you caused evil to this people? Why is it that you have sent me? (**Exodus 5:22**)
- You will bring them and plant them in the mountain of your inheritance; An established place that you have made ready for you to inhabit, O Yehowah, a sanctuary, O **Yehowah**, that your hands have established. (**Exodus 15:17**)
- Then he said; If, now, I have found favor in your eyes, O **Yehowah**, let **Yehowah**, please, go along in the midst of us, because it is a stiff-necked people, and you have to forgive our error and our sin, and you must take us as your possession. (**Exodus 34:9**)
- And now, please, let your power become great, O **Yehowah**, just as you have spoken, saying; (**Numbers 14:17**)
- Excuse me, O **Yehowah**, but what can I say after Israel has turned his back before his enemies? (**Joshua 7:8**)

- In turn he said to him; Excuse me, **Yehowah**. With what shall I save Israel? Look! My thousand is the least in Manasseh, and I am the smallest in my father's house. (**Judges 6:15**)
- And Manoah began to entreat **Yehowah** and say; Excuse me, Yehowah. The man of the true God that you just sent, let him, please, come again to us and instruct us as to what we ought to do to the child that will be born. (**Judges 13:8**)
- And the thing was pleasing in the eyes of **Yehowah**, because Solomon had requested this thing. (**1 Kings 3:10**)
- When Solomon awoke, why, here it had been a dream. Then he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of **Yehowah** and offered up burnt sacrifices and rendered up communion offerings and spread a feast for all his servants. (**1 Kings 3:15**)
- So the king of Israel collected the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them; Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead in war, or shall I refrain? And they began to say; Go up, and **Yehowah** will give it into the king's hand. (**1 Kings 22:6**)
- And **Yehowah** himself had caused the camp of the Syrians to hear the sound of war chariots, the sound of horses, the sound of a great military force, so that they said to one another; Look! The king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Egypt to come against us! (**2 Kings 7:6**)
- By means of your messengers you have taunted **Yehowah** and you say, With the multitude of my war chariots I myself, I shall certainly ascend the height of mountainous regions, the remotest parts of Lebanon, and I shall cut down its lofty cedars, its choice juniper trees. And I will enter its final lodging place, the forest of its orchard. (**2 Kings 19:23**)
- And now let us conclude a covenant with our God to put away all the wives and those born from them according to the counsel of **Yehowah** and of those trembling at the commandment of our God, that it may be done according to the Law. (**Ezra 10:3**)
- Ah, **Yehowah**, please, let your ear become attentive to the prayer of your servant and to the prayer of your servants who take delight in fearing your name, and, please, do grant success to your servant today and make him an object of pity before this man. Now I myself happened to be cupbearer to the king. (**Nehemiah 1:11**)

- When I saw their fear I immediately rose and said to the nobles and the deputy rulers and the rest of the people; Do not be afraid on their account. **Yehowah** the great and the fear-inspiring One keep in **YOUR** mind, and fight for **YOUR** brothers, **YOUR** sons and **YOUR** daughters, **YOUR** wives and **YOUR** homes. (**Nehemiah 4:14**)
- And he went on to say to man, Look! The fear of **Yehowah**, that is wisdom, and to turn away from bad is understanding. (**Job 28:28**)
- The very One sitting in the heavens will laugh, **Yehowah** himself will hold them in derision. (**Psalms 2:4**)
- I have said to Yehowah; You are **Yehowah**, my goodness is, not for your sake. (**Psalms 16:2**)
- A seed itself will serve him, it will be declared concerning **Yehowah** to the generation. (**Psalms 22:30**)
- To you, O Yehowah, I kept calling, and to **Yehowah** I kept making entreaty for favor. (**Psalms 30:8**)
- O **Yehowah**, how long will you keep seeing it? Do bring back my soul from their ravages, even my only one from the maned young lions. (**Psalms 35:17**)
- You have seen, O Yehowah. Do not keep silent. O **Yehowah**, do not keep yourself far from me. (**Psalms 35:22**)
- Do arouse yourself and awake to my judgment, O my God, even Yehowah, to my case at Law. (**Psalms 35:23**)
- Yehowah himself will laugh at him, for he certainly sees that his day will come. (**Psalms 37:13**)
- O Yehowah, in front of you is all my desire, and from you my sighing itself has not been concealed. (**Psalms 38:9**)
- For on you, O **Yehowah**, I waited; You yourself proceeded to answer, O Yehowah my God. (**Psalms 38:15**)
- Do make haste to my assistance, O **Yehowah** my salvation. (**Psalms 38:22**)
- And now for what have I hoped, O **Yehowah**? My expectation is toward you. (**Psalms 39:7**)

- But I am afflicted and poor. **Yehowah** himself takes account of me. You are my assistance and the Provider of escape for me. O my God, do not be too late. (**Psalms 40:17**)
- Do arouse yourself. Why do you keep sleeping, O **Yehowah**? Do awake. Do not keep casting off forever. (**Psalms 44:23**)
- O Yehowah, may you open these lips of mine, that my own mouth may tell forth your praise. (**Psalms 51:15**)
- Look! God is my helper, **Yehowah** is among those supporting my soul. (**Psalms 54:4**)
- Confuse, O **Yehowah**, divide their tongue, for I have seen violence and disputing in the city. (**Psalms 55:9**)
- I shall laud you among the peoples, O **Yehowah**, I shall make melody to you among the national groups. (**Psalms 57:9**)
- Do not kill them, that my people may not forget. By your vital energy make them wander about, and bring them down, O our shield **Yehowah**. (**Psalms 59:11**)
- Also loving-kindness belongs to you, O **Yehowah**, for you yourself pay back to each one according to his work. (**Psalms 62:12**)
- If I have regarded anything hurtful in my heart, **Yehowah** will not hear me. (**Psalms 66:18**)
- **Yehowah** himself gives the saying, the women telling the Good News are a large army. (**Psalms 68:11**)
- The war chariots of God are in tens of thousands, thousands over and over again. **Yehowah** himself has come from Sinai into the holy place. (**Psalms 68:17**)
- Blessed be **Yehowah**, who daily carries the load for us, the true God of our salvation. (**Psalms 68:19**)
- **Yehowah** has said; From Bashan I shall bring back, I shall bring them back from the depths of the sea. (**Psalms 68:22**)
- In congregated throngs bless God, **Yehowah**, O you who are from the Source of Israel. (**Psalms 68:26**)

- **O you** kingdoms of the earth, sing to God, make melody to **Yehowah!** (**Psalms 68:32**)
- Where are your former acts of loving-kindness, O **Yehowah**, about which you swore to David in your faithfulness? (**Psalms 89:49**)
- Remember, O **Yehowah**, the reproach upon your servants, my carrying in my bosom the reproach of all the many peoples. (**Psalms 89:50**)
- O **Yehowah**, you yourself have proved to be a real dwelling for us during generation after generation. (**Psalms 90:1**)
- And let the pleasantness of **Yehowah** our God prove to be upon us, and the work of our hands do you firmly establish upon us. Yes, the work of our hands, do you firmly establish it. (**Psalms 90:17**)
- Yehowah himself at your right hand will certainly break kings to pieces on the day of his anger. (**Psalms 110:5**)
- O **Yehowah**, do hear my voice. May your ears prove to be attentive to the voice of my entreaties. (**Psalms 130:2**)
- If errors were what you watch, O Yah, O **Yehowah**, who could stand? (**Psalms 130:3**)
- My soul has waited for **Yehowah** more than watchmen for the morning, watching for the morning. (**Psalms 130:6**)
- Yehowah also will actually make the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion scabby, and **Yehowah** himself will lay their very forehead bare. (**Isaiah 3:17**)
- In that day **Yehowah** will take away the beauty of the bangles and the headbands and the moon-shaped ornaments. (**Isaiah 3:18**)
- When **Yehowah** will have washed away the excrement of the daughters of Zion and he will rinse away even the bloodshed of Jerusalem from within her by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning down. (**Isaiah 4:4**)
- In the year that King Uzziah died I, however, got to see **Yehowah**, sitting on a throne lofty and lifted up, and his skirts were filling the temple. (**Isaiah 6:1**)

- And I began to hear the voice of **Yehowah** saying; Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? And I proceeded to say; Here I am! Send me. (**Isaiah 6:8**)
- At this I said; How long, O **Yehowah**? Then he said; Until the cities actually crash in ruins, to be without an inhabitant, and the houses be without earthling man, and the ground itself is ruined into a desolation. (**Isaiah 6:11**)
- Therefore **Yehowah** himself will give **you** men a sign; Look! The maiden herself will actually become pregnant, and she is giving birth to a son, and she will certainly call his name Immanuel. (**Isaiah 7:14**)
- In that day, by means of a hired razor in the region of the River, even by means of the king of Assyria, **Yehowah** will shave the head and the hair of the feet, and it will sweep away even the beard itself. (**Isaiah 7:20**)
- Even therefore, look! **Yehowah** is bringing up against them the mighty and the many waters of the River, the king of Assyria and all his glory. And he will certainly come up over all his streambeds and go over all his banks (**Isaiah 8:7**)
- There was a word that **Yehowah** sent against Jacob, and it fell upon Israel. (**Isaiah 9:8**)
- That is why **Yehowah** will not rejoice even over their young men, and upon their fatherless boys and upon their widows he will have no mercy, because all of them are apostates and evildoers and every mouth is speaking senselessness. In view of all this his anger has not turned back, but his hand is stretched out still. (**Isaiah 9:17**)
- And it must occur that when **Yehowah** terminates all his work in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, I shall make an accounting for the fruitage of the insolence of the heart of the king of Assyria and for the self-importance of his loftiness of eyes. (**Isaiah 10:12**)
- And it must occur in that day that **Yehowah** will again offer his hand, a second time, to acquire the remnant of his people who will remain over from Assyria and from Egypt and from Pathros and from Cush and from Elam and from Shinar and from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. (**Isaiah 11:11**)
- For this is what **Yehowah** has said to me; Go, post a lookout that he may tell just what he sees. (**Isaiah 21:6**)



- And he proceeded to call out like a lion; Upon the watchtower, O **Yehowah**, I am standing constantly by day, and at my guardpost I am stationed all the nights. (**Isaiah 21:8**)
- For this is what **Yehowah** has said to me; Within yet a year, according to the years of a hired laborer, all the glory of Kedar must even come to its end. (**Isaiah 21:16**)
- Look! **Yehowah** has someone strong and vigorous. Like a thunderous storm of hail, a destructive storm, like a thunderous storm of powerful, flooding waters, he will certainly do a casting down to the earth with force. (**Isaiah 28:2**)
- And **Yehowah** says; For the reason that this people have come near with their mouth, and they have glorified me merely with their lips, and they have removed their heart itself far away from me, and their fear toward me becomes men's commandment that is being taught. (**Isaiah 29:13**)
- And **Yehowah** will certainly give you people bread in the form of distress and water in the form of oppression, yet your Grand Instructor will no longer hide himself, and your eyes must become eyes seeing your Grand Instructor. (**Isaiah 30:20**)
- By means of your servants you have taunted **Yehowah** and you say; 'with the multitude of my war chariots I myself, I shall certainly ascend the height of mountainous regions, the remotest parts of Lebanon, and I shall cut down its lofty cedars, its choice juniper trees. And I shall enter its final height, the forest of its orchard. (**Isaiah 37:24**)
- Like the swift, the bulbul, so I keep chirping, I keep cooing like the dove. My eyes have looked languishingly to the height; 'O **Yehowah**, I am under oppression. Stand good for me. (**Isaiah 38:14**)
- 'O **Yehowah**, on that account they keep living, and as with everybody, thereby is the life of my spirit. And you will restore me to health and certainly preserve me alive. (**Isaiah 38:16**)
- But Zion kept saying; Yehowah has left me, and **Yehowah** himself has forgotten me. (**Isaiah 49:14**)
- He has kept himself alert against my transgressions. In his hand they intertwine one another. They have come up upon my neck. My power has stumbled. **Yehowah** has given me into the hand of those against whom I am unable to rise up. (**Lamentations 1:14**)

- All my powerful ones **Yehowah** has tossed aside from the midst of me. He has called against me a meeting, in order to break my young men to pieces. **Yehowah** has trodden the very winepress belonging to the virgin daughter of Judah. (**Lamentations 1:15**)
- O how **Yehowah** in his anger beclouds the daughter of Zion! He has thrown down from heaven to earth the beauty of Israel. And he has not remembered his footstool in the day of his anger. (**Lamentations 2:1**)
- **Yehowah** has swallowed up, he has shown no compassion upon any abiding places of Jacob. In his fury he has torn down the fortified places of the daughter of Judah. He has brought into contact with the earth, he has profaned the kingdom and her princes. (**Lamentations 2:2**)
- **Yehowah** has become like an enemy. He has swallowed down Israel. He has swallowed down all her dwelling towers, he has brought his fortified places to ruin. And in the daughter of Judah he makes mourning and lamentation abound. (**Lamentations 2:5**)
- **Yehowah** has cast off his altar. He has spurned his sanctuary. Into the hand of the enemy he has surrendered the walls of her dwelling towers. In the house of Yehowah they have let out their own voice, as in the day of a festival. (**Lamentations 2:7**)
- Their heart has cried out to **Yehowah**, O wall of the daughter of Zion. Cause tears to descend just like a torrent day and night. Give no numbness to yourself. May the pupil of your eye not keep quiet. (**Lamentations 2:18**)
- Rise up! Whine during the night at the start of the morning watches. Pour out your heart before the face of **Yehowah** just like water. Raise to him your palms on account of the soul of your children, who are fainting away because of famine at the head of all the streets. (**Lamentations 2:19**)
- See, O **Yehowah**, and do look to the one to whom you have dealt severely in this manner. Should the women keep eating their own fruitage, the children born fully formed, or in the sanctuary of Yehowah should priest and prophet be killed? (**Lamentations 2:20**)
- For not to time indefinite will **Yehowah** keep on casting off. (**Lamentations 3:31**)

- For making a man crooked in his legal case, **Yehowah** himself has had no countenance. (**Lamentations 3:36**)
- Who, now, has said that something should occur when **Yehowah** himself has not commanded? (**Lamentations 3:37**)
- You have taken up, O **Yehowah**, the contests of my soul. You have repurchased my life. (**Lamentations 3:58**)
- And **you** people will certainly say; The way of **Yehowah** is not adjusted right. Hear, please, O house of Israel. Is not my own way adjusted right? Are not the ways of **you** people not adjusted right? (**Ezekiel 18:25**)
- And the house of Israel will certainly say; The way of **Yehowah** is not adjusted right. As for my ways, are they not adjusted right, O house of Israel? Are not the ways of **you** people the ones that are not adjusted right? (**Ezekiel 18:29**)
- Son of man, prophesy, and you must say; This is what Yehowah has said; Say, A sword, a sword! It has been sharpened, and it is also polished. (**Ezekiel 21:9**)
- And the sons of your people have said; The way of **Yehowah** is not adjusted right, but, as for them, it is their way that is not adjusted right. (**Ezekiel 33:17**)
- And **you** people have said; The way of **Yehowah** is not adjusted right. It will be each one according to his ways that I shall judge **you**, O house of Israel. (**Ezekiel 33:20**)
- In time **Yehowah** gave into his hand Jehoiakim the king of Judah and a part of the utensils of the house of the true God, so that he brought them to the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and the utensils he brought to the treasure-house of his god. (**Daniel 1:2**)
- And I proceeded to set my face to **Yehowah** the true God, in order to seek him with prayer and with entreaties, with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. (**Daniel 9:3**)
- And I began to pray to **Yehowah** my God and to make confession and to say; Ah Yehowah the true God, the great One and the fear-inspiring One, keeping the covenant and the loving-kindness to those loving him and to those keeping his commandments. (**Daniel 9:4**)

- To you, O **Yehowah**, there belongs the righteousness, but to us the shame of face as at this day, to the men of Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to all those of Israel, those nearby and those far away in all the lands to which you dispersed them because of their unfaithfulness with which they acted against you. (**Daniel 9:7**)
- To **Yehowah** our God belong the mercies and the acts of forgiveness, for we have rebelled against him. (**Daniel 9:9**)
- And now, O **Yehowah** our God, you who brought your people out from the land of Egypt by a strong hand and proceeded to make a name for yourself as at this day, we have sinned, we have acted wickedly. (**Daniel 9:15**)
- O **Yehowah**, according to all your acts of righteousness, please, may your anger and your rage turn back from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain, for, because of our sins and because of the errors of our forefathers, Jerusalem and your people are an object of reproach to all those round about us. (**Daniel 9:16**)
- And now listen, O our God, to the prayer of your servant and to his entreaties, and cause your face to shine upon your sanctuary that is desolated, for the sake of **Yehowah**. (**Daniel 9:17**)
- O **Yehowah**, do hear. O **Yehowah**, do forgive. O **Yehowah**, do pay attention and act. Do not delay, for your own sake, O my God, for your own name has been called upon your city and upon your people. (**Daniel 9:19**)
- Therefore this is what **Yehowah** the God of armies, Yehowah, has said, In all the public squares there will be wailing, and in all the streets people will be saying; Ah! Ah! And they will have to call a farmer to mourning, and to wailing those experienced in lamentation. (**Amos 5:16**)
- This is what he caused me to see, and, look! **Yehowah** was stationed on a wall made with a plummet, and there was a plummet in his hand. (**Amos 7:7**)
- Then **Yehowah** said to me; What are you seeing, Amos? So I said; A plummet. And Yehowah went on to say; Here I am setting a plummet in the midst of my people Israel. I shall no more do any further excusing of it. (**Amos 7:8**)
- I saw **Yehowah** stationed above the altar, and he proceeded to say; Strike the pillar head, so that the thresholds will rock. And cut them

off at the head, all of them. And the last part of them I shall kill with the sword itself. No one fleeing of them will make good his flight, and no one escaping of them will make his getaway. (**Amos 9:1**)

- Hear, O **you** peoples, all of **you**, pay attention, O earth and what fills you, and let the Sovereign Lord **Yehowah** serve against **you** as a witness, Yehowah from his holy temple. (**Micah 1:2**)
- Look! **Yehowah** himself will dispossess her, and into the sea he will certainly strike down her military force, and in the fire she herself will be devoured. (**Zechariah 9:4**)
- But **you** men are profaning me by **YOUR** saying; The table of **Yehowah** is something polluted, and its fruit is something to be despised, its food. (**Malachi 1:12**)
- And cursed is the one acting cunningly when there exists in his drove a male animal, and he is making a vow and sacrificing a ruined one to **Yehowah**. For I am a great King, Yehowah of armies has said, and my name will be fear-inspiring among the nations. (**Malachi 1:14**)
- We restored the original reading in 133 places and rendered it as Yehowah. The only exception is in (**Psalms 68:26**) where (**BHK**) and (**BKS**) already have the **Tetragrammaton**. See the footnote on (**Psalms 68:26**)

### Eight Other Changes

- According to **Gins.<sup>Int</sup> pages 368-369**, in some instances the Jewish Sopherim substituted *Elo-him'* for the **Tetragrammaton**. We restored the original reading in eight additional places and rendered it a **Yehowah** namely in.
- The senseless one has said in his heart; There is no **Yehowah**. They have acted ruinously, they have acted detestably in their dealing. There is no one doing good. (**Psalms 14:1**)
- As for **Yehowah**, he has looked down from heaven itself upon the sons of men, to see whether there exists anyone having insight, anyone seeking Yehowah. (**Psalms 14:2**)
- There they were filled with a great dread, for **Yehowah** is among the generation of the righteous one. (**Psalms 14:5**)

- The senseless one has said in his heart; There is no **Yehowah**. They have acted ruinously and have acted detestably in unrighteousness, there is no one doing good. (**Psalms 53:1**)
- As for God, he has looked down from heaven itself upon the sons of men, to see whether there exists anyone having insight, anyone seeking **Yehowah**. (**Psalms 53:2**)
- Have none of the practicers of what is hurtful got knowledge, eating up my people as they have eaten bread? They have not called even upon **Yehowah**. (**Psalms 53:4**)
- O that out of Zion there were the grand salvation of Israel! When **Yehowah** gathers back the captive ones of his people, let Jacob be joyful, let Israel rejoice. To the director on stringed instruments. Maskil. Of David. When the Ziphites came in and proceeded to say to Saul; Is not David concealing himself with us? (**Psalms 53:6**)
- Thus we restored the **Tetragrammaton** in the above 141 places and rendered it uniformly as **Yehowah**.

## @1C – The Divine Name In Ancient Greek Versions

- Over the past several decades many fragments of early Greek versions of the Hebrew Scriptures have been discovered wherein the divine name was found written, usually in Hebrew letters. This indicates that the divine name was used in early Greek versions until well into the **Ninth Century of our Common Era**. Here we are presenting 10 manuscripts that contain the divine name, along with pertinent supporting information.
- (1) – (**LXX**<sup>P. Fouad Inv. 266.</sup>) renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in square Hebrew characters in all of the following places.
- O that out of Zion there were the grand salvation of Israel! When **Yehowah** gathers back the captive ones of his people, let Jacob be joyful, let Israel rejoice. (**Psalms 53:6**)
- For he is the one whom **Yehowah** your God has chosen out of all your tribes to stand to minister in the name of **Yehowah**, he and his sons, always. (**Deuteronomy 18:5**)

- He must also minister in the name of **Yehowah** his God the same as all his brothers, the Levites, who are standing there before **Yehowah**. (**Deuteronomy 18:7**)
- A prophet from your own midst, from your brothers, like me, is what **Yehowah** your God will raise up for you, to him **you** people should listen. (**Deuteronomy 18:15**)
- In response to all that you asked of **Yehowah** your God in Horeb on the day of the congregation, saying; Do not let me hear again the voice of **Yehowah** my God, and this great fire do not let me see anymore, that I may not die. (**Deuteronomy 18:16**)
- And if **Yehowah** your God widens out your territory according to what he swore to your forefathers, and he has given you all the land that he promised to give to your forefathers. (**Deuteronomy 19:8**)
- You must not move back the boundary marks of your fellowman, when the ancestors will have set the boundaries in your inheritance that you will inherit in the land that **Yehowah** your God is giving you to take possession of it. (**Deuteronomy 19:14**)
- You must not move back the boundary marks of your fellowman, when the ancestors will have set the boundaries in your inheritance that you will inherit in the land that **Yehowah** your God is giving you to take possession of it. (**Deuteronomy 19:14**)
- For **Yehowah** **YOUR** God is marching with **you** to fight for **you** against **YOUR** enemies so as to save **you**. (**Deuteronomy 20:4**)
- **Yehowah** your God also will certainly give it into your hand, and you must strike every male in it with the edge of the sword. (**Deuteronomy 20:13**)
- In order that they may not teach **you** to do according to all their detestable things, which they have done to their gods, and **you** may indeed sin against **Yehowah** **YOUR** God. (**Deuteronomy 20:18**)
- In case someone is found slain on the ground that **Yehowah** your God is giving you to take possession of it, fallen on the field, and it has not become known who struck him fatally. (**Deuteronomy 21:1**)
- Do not set it to the account of your people Israel, whom you redeemed, O **Yehowah**, and do not put the guilt of innocent blood in the midst of your people Israel. And the bloodguilt must not be set to their account. (**Deuteronomy 21:8**)



- And **Yehowah** your God did not want to listen to Balaam, but **Yehowah** your God in your behalf changed the malediction into a blessing, because **Yehowah** your God loved you. (**Deuteronomy 23:5**)
- The first owner of her who dismissed her will not be allowed to take her back again to become his wife after she has been defiled, for that is something detestable before **Yehowah**, and you must not lead the land that **Yehowah** your God is giving you as an inheritance into sin. (**Deuteronomy 24:4**)
- There should be a remembering of what **Yehowah** your God did to Miriam in the way when **you** were coming out of Egypt. (**Deuteronomy 24:9**)
- A weight accurate and just you should continue to have. An ephah accurate and just you should continue to have, in order that your days may become long on the soil that **Yehowah** your God is giving you. (**Deuteronomy 25:15**)
- For everyone doing these things, every doer of injustice, is something detestable to **Yehowah** your God. (**Deuteronomy 25:16**)
- You must also take some of the firstfruits of all the fruitage of the soil, which you will bring in from the land of yours that **Yehowah** your God is giving you, and you must put them in a basket and go to the place that **Yehowah** your God will choose to have his name reside there. (**Deuteronomy 26:2**)
- And we began to cry out to **Yehowah** the God of our forefathers, and **Yehowah** proceeded to hear our voice and to look on our affliction and our trouble and our oppression. (**Deuteronomy 26:7**)
- Finally **Yehowah** brought us out of Egypt with a strong hand and an outstretched arm and with great fearsomeness and with signs and miracles. (**Deuteronomy 26:8**)
- I have not eaten of it during my mourning, nor have I removed any of it while unclean, nor have I given any of it for anyone dead. I have listened to the voice of **Yehowah** my God. I have done in accord with all that you have commanded me. (**Deuteronomy 26:14**)
- And it must occur that in the day when **you** will cross the Jordan into the land that **Yehowah** your God is giving you, you must also set up for yourself great stones and whitewash them with lime. (**Deuteronomy 27:2**)

- And you must write upon them all the words of this Law when you have crossed, in order that you may enter into the land that **Yehowah** your God is giving you, a land flowing with milk and honey, according to what **Yehowah** the God of your forefathers has spoken to you. (**Deuteronomy 27:3**)
- And you must sacrifice communion sacrifices and eat them there, and you must rejoice before **Yehowah** your God. (**Deuteronomy 27:7**)
- And you must listen to the voice of **Yehowah** your God and carry out his commandments and his regulations, which I am commanding you today. (**Deuteronomy 27:10**)
- Cursed is the man who makes a carved image or a molten statue, a thing detestable to **Yehowah**, the manufacture of the hands of a wood-and-metal worker, and who has put it in a hiding place. And all the people must answer and say, Amen! (**Deuteronomy 27:15**)
- And it must occur that if you will without fail listen to the voice of **Yehowah** your God by being careful to do all his commandments that I am commanding you today, **Yehowah** your God also will certainly put you high above all other nations of the earth. (**Deuteronomy 28:1**)
- **Yehowah** will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be defeated before you. By one way they will come out against you, but by seven ways they will flee before you. (**Deuteronomy 28:7**)
- **Yehowah** will decree for you the blessing on your stores of supply and every undertaking of yours, and he will certainly bless you in the land that **Yehowah** your God is giving you. (**Deuteronomy 28:8**)
- **Yehowah** will establish you as a holy people to himself, just as he swore to you, because you continue to keep the commandments of **Yehowah** your God, and you have walked in his ways. (**Deuteronomy 28:9**)
- And **Yehowah** will indeed put you at the head and not at the tail, and you must come to be only on top, and you will not come to be on the bottom, because you keep obeying the commandments of **Yehowah** your God, which I am commanding you today to observe and to do. (**Deuteronomy 28:13**)
- Also, any sickness and any plague that is not written in the book of this law, **Yehowah** will bring them upon you until you have been annihilated. (**Deuteronomy 28:61**)

- And **you** will indeed be left with very few in number, although **you** have become like the stars of the heavens for multitude, because you did not listen to the voice of **Yehowah** your God. (**Deuteronomy 28:62**)
- And **Yehowah** will certainly scatter you among all the peoples from the one end of the earth to the other end of the earth, and there you will have to serve other gods whom you have not known, neither you nor your forefathers, wood and stone. (**Deuteronomy 28:64**)
- And among those nations you will have no ease, nor will there prove to be any resting-place for the sole of your foot, and **Yehowah** will indeed give you there a trembling heart and a failing of the eyes and despair of soul. (**Deuteronomy 28:65**)
- And yet **Yehowah** has not given **you** a heart to know and eyes to see and ears to hear down to this day. (**Deuteronomy 29:4**)
- **You** are all of **you** stationed today before **Yehowah** **YOUR** God, the heads of **YOUR** tribes, **YOUR** older men and **YOUR** officers, every man of Israel. (**Deuteronomy 29:10**)
- **Yehowah** will not want to forgive him, but then **Yehowah's** anger and his ardor will smoke against that man, and all the oath written in this book will certainly settle down on him, and **Yehowah** will indeed wipe out his name from under the heavens. (**Deuteronomy 29:20**)
- The things concealed belong to **Yehowah** our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our sons to time indefinite, that we may carry out all the words of this Law. (**Deuteronomy 29:29**)
- And **Yehowah** your God will indeed make you have more than enough in every work of your hand, in the fruit of your belly and the fruit of your domestic animals and the fruitage of your soil, resulting in prosperity, because **Yehowah** will again exult over you for good, just as he exulted over your forefathers. (**Deuteronomy 30:9**)
- By loving **Yehowah** your God, by listening to his voice and by sticking to him, for he is your life and the length of your days, that you may dwell upon the ground that **Yehowah** swore to your forefathers Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to give to them. (**Deuteronomy 30:20**)
- **Yehowah** your God is the one crossing before you. He himself will annihilate these nations from before you, and you must drive them away. Joshua is the one crossing before you, just as **Yehowah** has spoken. (**Deuteronomy 31:3**)

- Taking this book of the Law, **you** must place it at the side of the ark of the covenant of **Yehowah your** God, and it must serve as a witness there against you. (**Deuteronomy 31:26**)
- For I, I well know your rebelliousness and your stiff neck. If while I am yet alive with **you** today, **you** have proved rebellious in behavior toward **Yehowah**, then how much more so after my death! (**Deuteronomy 31:27**)
- For I well know that after my death **you** will without fail act ruinously, and **you** will certainly turn aside from the way about which I have commanded **you**, and calamity will be bound to befall **you** at the close of the days, because **you** will do what is bad in the eyes of **Yehowah** so as to offend him by the works of **your** hands. (**Deuteronomy 31:29**)
- For I well know that after my death **you** will without fail act ruinously, and **you** will certainly turn aside from the way about which I have commanded **you**, and calamity will be bound to befall **you** at the close of the days, because **you** will do what is bad in the eyes of **Yehowah** so as to offend him by the works of **your** hands. (**Deuteronomy 31:29**)
- For I shall declare the name of **Yehowah**. Do **you** attribute greatness to our God! (**Deuteronomy 32:3**)
- Is it to **Yehowah** that **you** keep doing this way, O people stupid and not wise? Is he not your Father who has produced you, He who made you and proceeded to give you stability? (**Deuteronomy 32:6**)
- When **Yehowah** saw it, then he came to disrespect them, because of the vexation his sons and his daughters gave. (**Deuteronomy 32:19**)
- Therefore in this collection the **Tetragrammaton** occurs 49 times in identified places in **Deuteronomy**. In addition in this collection the **Tetragrammaton** occurs three times in unidentified fragments, namely in fragments, 116, 117 and 123. This papyrus is found in Egypt, and was dated to the **First Century B.C.E.**
- In **1944 C.E.** a fragment of this papyrus was published by W.G. Waddell in (**JTS**) Volume 45, Pages 158-161. In **1948 C.E.** in Cairo, Egypt, two Gilead trained missionaries of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society obtained photographs of 18 fragments of this papyrus and permission to publish them. Subsequently 12 of these fragments were published in the **New World Translation of the Cristian Greek Scriptures**, **1950** pages 13,14. Three additional studies by other parties resulted from the publication of these materials.

- **Commenting on this papyrus, Paul Kahle wrote in *Studia Evangelica*, Berlin, 1959 C.E. Page 614. Further pieces of the papyrus were reproduced from a photo of the papyrus by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society in the introduction to an English translation of the New Testament, Brooklyn New York, 1950 C.E. A characteristic of the papyrus is the fact that the name of God is rendered by the Tetragrammaton in Hebrew square letters. An examination of the published fragments of the papyrus undertaken at my request by Pater Vaccari resulted in his concluding that the papyrus, which must have been written about four hundred years earlier than Codex B contains perhaps the most perfect Septuagint text of *Deuteronomy* that has come down to us.**
- **A total of 117 fragments of *LXX*<sup>P. Fouad Inv. 266</sup> were published in *Etudes de Papyrologie* Volume 9, Cairo, 1971, Pages. 81-150, 227, 228. A photographic edition of all the fragments of this papyrus was published by Zaki Ali and Ludwig Koehen under the title *Three rolls of the Early Septuagint; Genesis and Deuteronomy*.**
- **(2) – (*LXX*<sup>VTS 10a</sup>) renders the divine name by the *Tetragrammaton* written in ancient Hebrew characters in the following places.**
- **Hence he prayed to *Yehowah* and said; Ah, now, O *Yehowah*, was not this an affair of mine, while I happened to be on my own ground? That is why I went ahead and ran away to Tarshish, for I knew that you are a God gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abundant in loving-kindness, and feeling regret over the calamity. (*Jonah 4:2*)**
- **The word of *Yehowah* that occurred to Micah of Moresheth, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah, kings of Judah, that he visioned concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. (*Micah 1:1*)**
- **For, look! *Yehowah* is going forth from his place, and he will certainly come down and tread upon earth's high places. (*Micah 1:3*)**
- **And they will actually sit, each one under his vine and under his fig tree, and there will be no one making them tremble, for the very mouth of *Yehowah* of armies has spoken it. (*Micah 4:4*)**
- **For all the peoples, for their part, will walk each one in the name of its god, but we, for our part, shall walk in the name of *Yehowah* our God to time indefinite, even forever. (*Micah 4:5*)**
- **And I shall certainly make her that was limping a remnant, and her that was removed far off a mighty nation, and *Yehowah* will actually**

rule as king over them in Mount Zion, from now on and into time indefinite. (**Micah 4:7**)

- And he will certainly stand and do shepherding in the strength of **Yehowah**, in the superiority of the name of **Yehowah** his God. And they will certainly keep dwelling, for now he will be great as far as the ends of the earth. (**Micah 5:4**)
- For the earth will be filled with the knowing of the glory of **Yehowah** as the waters themselves cover over the sea. (**Habakkuk 2:14**)
- You will certainly be satiated with dishonor instead of glory. Drink also, you yourself, and be considered uncircumcised. The cup of the right hand of **Yehowah** will come around to you, and there will be disgrace upon your glory. (**Habakkuk 2:16**)
- But **Yehowah** is in his holy temple. Keep silence before him, all the earth! (**Habakkuk 2:20**)
- In its nakedness your bow comes to be uncovered. The sworn oaths of the tribes are the thing said. With rivers you proceeded to split the earth. (**Habakkuk 3:9**)
- I shall finish off earthling man and beast. I shall finish off the flying creature of the heavens and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked ones, and I will cut off mankind from the surface of the ground, is the utterance of **Yehowah**. (**Zephaniah 1:3**)
- The great day of **Yehowah** is near. It is near, and there is a hurrying of it very much. The sound of the day of **Yehowah** is bitter. There a mighty man is letting out a cry. (**Zephaniah 1:14**)
- This is what they will have instead of their pride, because they reproached and kept putting on great airs against the people of **Yehowah** of armies. (**Zephaniah 2:10**)
- And you must say to them; This is what **Yehowah** of armies has said; Return to me, is the utterance of **Yehowah** of armies, and I shall return to you, **Yehowah** of armies has said. (**Zechariah 1:3**)
- Do not become like **YOUR** fathers to whom the former prophets called, saying; This is what **Yehowah** of armies has said; Return, please, from **YOUR** bad ways and from **YOUR** bad dealings. But they did not listen, and they paid no attention to me, is the utterance of **Yehowah**. (**Zechariah 1:4**)

- At that I said; Let them put a clean turban upon his head. And they proceeded to put the clean turban upon his head and to clothe him with garments, and the angel of **Yehowah** was standing by. (**Zechariah 3:5**)
- And the angel of **Yehowah** began to bear witness to Joshua, saying; (**Zechariah 3:6**)
- This is what **Yehowah** of armies has said; If it is in my ways that you will walk, and if it is my obligation that you will keep, then also it will be you that will judge my house and also keep my courtyards, and I shall certainly give you free access among these who are standing by. (**Zechariah 3:7**)
- This leather scroll found in the Judean desert in a cave in Nahal Hever was dated to the end of the **First Century C.E.** The fragments of this scroll were published in **Supplements to Vetus Testamentum** Volume 10, Leiden, **1963 C.E.** pages 170-178.
- (3) – (**LXX<sup>IEJ 12</sup>**) renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in ancient Hebrew characters in (**Jonah 3:3**). This shred of parchment, found in the Judean desert in a cave in Nahal Hever, was dated to the end of the **First Century C.E.** It was published in **Israel Exploration Journal** Volume 12, **1962 C.E.** page 203.
- At that, Jonah got up and went to Nineveh in accord with the word of **Yehowah**. Now Nineveh herself proved to be a city great to God, with a walking distance of three days. (**Jonah 3:3**)
- (4) (**LXX<sup>VTS 10b</sup>**) renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in ancient Hebrew characters in the following places.
- This is what **Yehowah** of armies has said; It will yet be that peoples and the inhabitants of many cities will come. (**Zechariah 8:20**)
- A pronouncement! The word of **Yehowah** is against the land of Hadrach, and Damascus is where it rests, for **Yehowah** has an eye on earthling man and on all the tribes of Israel. (**Zechariah 9:1**)
- Look! **Yehowah** himself will dispossess her, and into the sea he will certainly strike down her military force, and in the fire she herself will be devoured. (**Zechariah 9:4**)
- This parchment, was found in the Judean desert in a cave in Nahal Hever, was dated to the middle of the **First Century C.E.** It was



published in supplements to **Vetus Testamentum**, Volume 4, 1957 C.E. page 157.

- (5) (**4Q LXX Lev<sup>b</sup>**) renders the divine name in Greek letters (**IAO**) in the following places.
- And if his offering is a goat, then he must present it before **Yehowah**. (**Leviticus 3:12**)
- And if any soul of the people of the land sins unintentionally by his doing one of the things that **Yehowah** commands should not be done and he does become guilty. (**Leviticus 4:27**)
- This papyrus manuscript was found Qumram cave number 4, and was dated to the **First Century B.C.E.** A preliminary report of this manuscript was presented in **Supplements to Vetus Testamentum** Volume 4, 1957 C.E., page 157.
- (6) (**LXX<sup>P. Oxy VII.1007</sup>**) renders the divine name by abbreviating the **Tetragrammaton** in the form of a double *Yohdh* in.
- Further, **Yehowah** God planted a garden in Eden, toward the east, and there he put the man whom he had formed. (**Genesis 2:8**)
- And **Yehowah** God went on to say; It is not good for the man to continue by himself. I am going to make a helper for him, as a complement of him. (**Genesis 2:18**)
- This vellum leaf dated to the **Third century C.E.** was published in **The Oxyrhynchus Papyri** Part VII. Edited with translations and notes by Arthur S. Hunt, London, 1910 C.E. pages 1-2.
- (7) (**Aq<sup>Burkitt</sup>**) renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in ancient Hebrew characters in the following places.
- And, look! A certain prophet approached Ahab the king of Israel and then said; This is what **Yehowah** has said; Have you seen all this great crowd? Here I am giving it into your hand today, and you will certainly know that I am **Yehowah**. (**1 Kings 20:13**)
- Then Ahab said; By whom? To which he said; This is what **Yehowah** has said, By the young men of the princes of the jurisdictional districts. Finally he said; Who will open the battle engagement? To which he said; You! (**1 Kings 20:14**)

- And the altars that were upon the roof of the roof chamber of Ahaz that the kings of Judah had made, and the altars that Manasseh had made in two courtyards of the house of **Yehowah**, the king pulled down, after which he crushed them there, and he cast their dust into the torrent valley of Kidron. (2 Kings 23:12)
- When Josiah turned, he got to see the burial places that were there in the mountain. So he sent and took the bones from the burial places and burned them upon the altar, that he might make it unfit for worship, according to **Yehowah's** word that the man of the true God had proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. (2 Kings 23:16)
- The king now commanded all the people, saying; Hold a Passover to **Yehowah** **YOUR** God according to what is written in this book of the covenant. (2 Kings 23:21)
- But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah this Passover was held to **Yehowah** in Jerusalem. (2 Kings 23:23)
- And like him there did not prove to be a king prior to him who returned to **Yehowah** with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his vital force, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him has there risen up one like him. (2 Kings 23:25)
- Nevertheless, **Yehowah** did not turn back from the great burning of his anger, with which his anger burned against Judah over all the offensive things with which Manasseh had made them offend. (2 Kings 23:26)
- But **Yehowah** said; Judah, too, I shall remove from my sight, just as I have removed Israel, and I shall certainly reject this city that I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I have said, My name will continue there. (2 Kings 23:27)
- These fragments of the Greek text of Aquilla were published by F. Crawford Burkitt in his work, **Fragments of the Books of Kings – According to the Translation of Aquilla**, Cambridge, 1898 C.E. pages 3-8. These palimpsest fragments of the books of Kings were found in the synagogue genizah in Cairo, Egypt. They were dated to the end of the **Fifth Century or the beginning of the Sixth Century C.E.**
- (8) (**Aq<sup>Taylor</sup>**) renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in ancient Hebrew characters in the following places.
- I will say to **Yehowah**; You are my refuge and my stronghold, my God, in whom I will trust. (Psalms 91:2)

- Because you said; **Yehowah** is my refuge, you have made the Most High himself your dwelling. (**Psalms 91:9**)
- It is good to give thanks to **Yehowah** and to make melody to your name, O Most High. (**Psalms 92:1**)
- For you have made me rejoice, O **Yehowah**, because of your activity, because of the works of your hands I cry out joyfully. (**Psalms 92:4**)
- How great your works are, O **Yehowah**! Very deep your thoughts are. (**Psalms 92:5**)
- But you are on high to time indefinite, O **Yehowah**. (**Psalms 92:8**)
- For, look! Your enemies, O **Yehowah**, for, look! Your own enemies will perish, all the practicers of what is hurtful will be separated from one another. (**Psalms 92:9**)
- Ascribe to **Yehowah**, O **you** families of the peoples, ascribe to **Yehowah** glory and strength. (**Psalms 96:7**)
- Ascribe to **Yehowah** the glory belonging to his name, carry a gift and come into his courtyards. (**Psalms 96:8**)
- Bow down to **Yehowah** in holy adornment, be in severe pains because of him, all **you** people of the earth. (**Psalms 96:9**)
- Say among the nations; **Yehowah** himself has become king. The productive land also becomes firmly established so that it cannot be made to totter. He will plead the cause of the peoples in uprightness. (**Psalms 96:10**)
- Before **Yehowah**. For he has come, for he has come to judge the earth. He will judge the productive land with righteousness and the peoples with his faithfulness. (**Psalms 96:13**)
- **Yehowah** himself has become king! Let the earth be joyful. Let the many islands rejoice. (**Psalms 97:1**)
- The mountains themselves proceeded to melt just like wax on account of **Yehowah**, on account of the Lord of the whole earth. (**Psalms 97:5**)
- For you, O **Yehowah**, are the Most High over all the earth, you are very high in your ascent over all other gods. (**Psalms 97:9**)

- O **you** lovers of **Yehowah**, hate what is bad. He is guarding the souls of his loyal ones, out of the hand of the wicked ones he delivers them. (**Psalms 97:10**)
- Rejoice in **Yehowah**, O **you** righteous ones, and give thanks to his holy memorial. (**Psalms 97:12**)
- And the nations will fear the name of **Yehowah**, and all the kings of the earth your glory. (**Psalms 102:15**)
- For **Yehowah** will certainly build up Zion, he must appear in his glory. (**Psalms 102:16**)
- For he has looked down from his holy height, from the very heavens **Yehowah** himself has looked even at the earth. (**Psalms 102:19**)
- For the name of **Yehowah** to be declared in Zion and his praise in Jerusalem. (**Psalms 102:21**)
- Bless **Yehowah**, O my soul, even everything within me, his holy name. (**Psalms 103:1**)
- Bless **Yehowah**, O my soul, and do not forget all his doings. (**Psalms 103:2**)
- **Yehowah** is executing acts of righteousness and judicial decisions for all those being defrauded. (**Psalms 103:6**)
- **Yehowah** is merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abundant in loving-kindness. (**Psalms 103:8**)
- These fragments of the Greek text of the version of Aquilla were published by C. Taylor in his work **Hebrew-Greek Cairo Genizah Palimpsests**, Cambridge, **1900 C.E.**, pages 54-65. These fragments were dated after the middle of the **Fifth Century C.E.**, but not later than the beginning of the **Sixth Century C.E.**
- **(9)** (**Sym**<sup>P. Vindob G. 39777</sup>) renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in archaic Hebrew characters in all the following places.
- But as for me, my prayer was to you, O **Yehowah**, at an acceptable time, O God. In the abundance of your loving-kindness answer me with the truth of salvation by you. (**Psalms 69:13**)

- I will praise the **name of God** with song, and I will magnify him with thanksgiving. (**Psalms 69:30**)
- This will also be more pleasing to **Yehowah** than a bull, than a young bull displaying horns, splitting the hoof. (**Psalms 69:31**)
- This fragment of a parchment roll with part of Psalms 69 in Symmachus and kept in the Österreichische Nationalbibliothek, Vienna, was dated to the **Third or Fourth Century C.E.** It was published by Doctor Carl Wessely in **Studien zur Palaeographie und Papyruskunde** Volume XI. Leipzig, **1911 C.E.** Page 171.
- **(10) (Ambrosian O 39 sup.)** renders the divine name by the **Tetragrammaton** written in square Hebrew characters in all five columns in the following places.
- As for the true God, perfect is his way, the saying of **Yehowah** is a refined one. A shield he is to all those taking refuge in him. (**Psalms 18:30**)
- For who is a God besides **Yehowah**? And who is a rock except our God? (**Psalms 18:31**)
- They cry for help, but there is no savior, to **Yehowah**, but he actually does not answer them. (**Psalms 18:41**)
- **Yehowah** is living, and blessed be my Rock, and let the God of my salvation be exalted. (**Psalms 18:46**)
- Blessed be **Yehowah**, for he has heard the voice of my entreaties. (**Psalms 28:6**)
- **Yehowah** is my strength and my shield. In him my heart has trusted, and I have been helped, so that my heart exults, and with my song I shall laud him. (**Psalms 28:7**)
- **Yehowah** is a strength to his people, and he is a stronghold of the grand salvation of his anointed one. (**Psalms 28:8**)
- Ascribe to **Yehowah**, O **you** sons of strong ones, ascribe to **Yehowah** glory and strength. (**Psalms 29:1**)
- Ascribe to **Yehowah** the glory of his name. Bow down to **Yehowah** in holy adornment. (**Psalms 29:2**)

- The voice of **Yehowah** is over the waters, the glorious God himself has thundered. **Yehowah** is over many waters. (**Psalms 29:3**)
- I shall exalt you, O **Yehowah**, for you have drawn me up and you have not let my enemies rejoice over me. (**Psalms 30:1**)
- O **Yehowah** my God, I cried to you for help, and you proceeded to heal me. (**Psalms 30:2**)
- Make melody to **Yehowah**, O **you** loyal ones of his, give thanks to his holy memorial. (**Psalms 30:4**)
- O **Yehowah**, in your goodwill you have made my mountain to stand in strength. You concealed your face, I became one that is disturbed. (**Psalms 30:7**)
- To you, O **Yehowah**, I kept calling, and to **Yehowah** I kept making entreaty for favor. (**Psalms 30:8**)
- Hear, O **Yehowah**, and show me favor. O **Yehowah**, prove yourself my helper. (**Psalms 30:10**)
- In order that my glory may make melody to you and not keep silent. O **Yehowah** my God, to time indefinite I will laud you. (**Psalms 30:12**)
- In you, O **Yehowah**, have I taken refuge. O may I never be ashamed. In your righteousness provide escape for me. (**Psalms 31:1**)
- Into your hand I entrust my spirit. You have redeemed me, O **Yehowah** the God of truth. (**Psalms 31:5**)
- I do hate those paying regard to worthless, vain idols, but as for me, in **Yehowah** I do trust. (**Psalms 31:6**)
- Show me favor, O **Yehowah**, for I am in sore straits. With vexation my eye has become weak, my soul and my belly. (**Psalms 31:9**)
- Blessed be **Yehowah**, for he has rendered wonderful loving-kindness to me in a city under stress. (**Psalms 31:21**)
- O love **Yehowah**, all **you** loyal ones of his. The faithful ones **Yehowah** is safeguarding, but he is rewarding exceedingly anyone showing haughtiness. (**Psalms 31:23**)
- Be courageous, and may **YOUR** heart be strong, all **you** who are waiting for **Yehowah**. (**Psalms 31:24**)

- Many are the pains that the wicked one has, but as for the one trusting in **Yehowah**, loving-kindness itself surrounds him. (**Psalms 32:10**)
- Rejoice in **Yehowah** and be joyful, **you** righteous ones, and cry out joyfully, all **you** who are upright in heart. (**Psalms 32:11**)
- Do conduct my case, O **Yehowah**, against my opponents, war against those warring against me. (**Psalms 35:1**)
- You have seen, O **Yehowah**. Do not keep silent. O **Yehowah**, do not keep yourself far from me. (**Psalms 35:22**)
- Judge me according to your righteousness, O **Yehowah** my God, and may they not rejoice over me. (**Psalms 35:24**)
- Let those cry out joyfully and rejoice who are delighting in my righteousness, and let them say constantly; Let **Yehowah** be magnified, who takes delight in the peace of his servant. (**Psalms 35:27**)
- **Yehowah** of armies is with us, the God of Jacob is a secure height for us. (**Psalms 46:7**)
- Come, **you** people, behold the activities of **Yehowah**, how he has set astonishing events on the earth. (**Psalms 46:8**)
- **Yehowah** of armies is with us, the God of Jacob is a secure height for us. (**Psalms 46:11**)
- Where are your former acts of loving-kindness, O **Yehowah**, about which you swore to David in your faithfulness? (**Psalms 89:49**)
- How your enemies have reproached, O **Yehowah**, how they have reproached the footprints of your anointed one. (**Psalms 89:51**)
- Blessed be **Yehowah** to time indefinite. Amen and Amen. (**Psalms 89:52**)
- These ten manuscript fragments indicate that the translators of the Hebrew text when translating into Greek used the divine name where it occurred in the Hebrew text. Moreover the appearance of the **Tetragrammaton** in.
- Look! **Yehowah** himself will dispossess her, and into the sea he will certainly strike down her military force, and in the fire she herself will be devoured. (**Zechariah 9:4**)



- Corroborates the claim that the Jewish Sopherim replaced the **Tetragrammaton** with Adhonai' (Sovereign Lord) in the Hebrew text in 134 places. See also **Appendix 1B**

## @1D – The Divine Name in the Christian Greek Scriptures (□□□□)(YHWH)

- From Appendix's 1A and 1C it is evident that the Tetragrammaton in Hebrew characters (□□□□)(YHWH) was used in both the Hebrew text and the Greek Spetuaguint. Therefore whether Jesus and his disciples read the Scriptures in Hebrew or Greek, they would come across the divine name. In the synagogue at Nazareth, When Jesus rose and accepted the roll of Isaiah and read what is now (Isaiah 61:1-2) where the Tetragrammaton occurs twice, he pronounced the divine name. This was in accord with his stated determination to make Yehowah's name known as can be seen by his prayer to his Father;
- I have made your name manifest to the men you gave me out of the worl, I have made your name known to then and will make it known. (John 17:6,26)
- There is evidence that Jesus disciples used the **Tetragrammaton** in their writings also. In his work, **De virus inlustribus (Concerning Illustrious Men)** Chapter III. Jerome, in the **Forth Century C.E.**, wrote the following, Matthew, who is also Levi, and who from a publican became an apostle, first of all composed a Gospel of Christ in Judea in the Hebrew language and characters for the benefit of those of the circumcision who had believed. Who translated it after that into Greek is not today sufficiently ascertained. Moreover the Hebrew itself is preserved to this day in the library at Caesarea which the martyr Pamphillus so diligently collected. I was also allowed by the Nazarenes who use this volume in the Syrian city oif Borea to copy it. Translation from the Latin text edited by E.C. Richardson and was published in the series, **Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur**, Volume 14, Leipzig, **1896 C.E.** pages 8-9.
- Matthew made more than a hundred quotations from the inspired Hebrew Scriptures. Where these quotations included the divine name he would have been obliged faithfully to include the **Tetragrammaton** in his Hebrew Gospel account. When the Gospel of Matthew was

translated into Greek, the **Tetragrammaton** was left untranslated within the Greek text according to the practice of that time.

- Not only Matthew but allow the writers of the Christian Greek Scriptures quoted verses from the Hebrew text or from the Septuagint where the divine name appears. For example in Peter's speech found at.
- In fact, Moses said, **Yehowah** God will raise up for **you** from among **your** brothers a prophet like me. **You** must listen to him according to all the things he speaks to **you**. (**Acts of Apostles 3:22**)
- A quotation is made from.
- A prophet from your own midst, from your brothers, like me, is what **Yehowah** your God will raise up for you, to him **you** people should listen. (**Deuteronomy 18:15**)
- Where the Tetragrammaton appears in a papyrus fragment of the **Septuagint** dated from the **First Centruy B.C.E.** As a faithful follower of Christ, Peter used God's name Yehowah. Also when Peter's speech was put on record the **Tetragrammaton** was here used according to the practice during the **First Centruy B.C.E.** and the **First Century C.E.**
- Sometime during the **Second or Third Century C.E.** the scribes removed the **Tetragrammaton** from both the Septuagint and the Christian Greek Scriptures and they replaced it with *Kyrios'* for LORD or *Theos'* for GOD.
- Concerning the use of the Tetragrammaton in the Christian Greek Scriptures, George Howard of the University of Georgia wrote in **Journal of Biblical Literature** Volume 96, 1977, page 63, **Recent discoveries in Egypt and the Judean desert allow for us to see firsthand the use of God's name in pre-Christian times. These discoveries are significant for New Testament studies in that they form a literary analogy with the earliest Christian documents and may explain how N.T. authors used the divine name. In the following pages we will set forth a theory that the divine name (□□□□)(and possibly abbreviations of it) was originally written in the N.T. quotations of and allusions to the Old Testament and that in the course of time it was replaced mainly with the surrogate Kyrios' 'Lord'. This removal of the Tetragrammaton in our view, created a confusion in the minds of early Gentile Christians about the relationship between the Lord God and the Lord Jesus Christ which is reflected in the MS tradition of the N.T. itself.**

- We concur with the above, with this exception; We do not consider this viewpoint a theory but rather a presentation of the facts of history as to the transmission of Bible manuscripts.

### Restoring the DIVINE Name

- Throughout the centuries many translations of parts or all of the Christian Greek Scriptures have been made into Hebrew. Such translations designated in this work by (J) with a superscripted number beside it have restored the divine name to the inspired **Christian Greek Scriptures** in various places. They have restored the divine name not only when coming upon quotations from the **Hebrew Scriptures** but also in other places where the text called for such a restoration.
- To know where the divine name was replaced by the Greek words *Kyrios'* and *Theos'*, we have determined where the inspired Christian writers have quoted verses, passages and expressions from the Hebrew Scriptures and then they have referred back to the Hebrew text to ascertain whether the divine name appears there. In this way we determined the identity given to *Kyrios'* and *Theos'*, and the personality with which to clothe them.
- To avoid overstepping the bounds of a translator into the field of exegesis, we have been most cautious about rendering the divine name in the Christian Greek Scriptures, always carefully considering the Hebrew Scriptures as a background. We have looked for agreement from these Hebrew versions to confirm our rendering. Thus out of the 237 times that we have rendered the divine name in the body of our translation, There is only one instance where we have no agreement from the Hebrew versions cited.
- Only, as **Yehowah** has given each one a portion, let each one so walk as God has called him. And thus I ordain in all the congregations. (1 **Corinthians 7:17**)
- The context and related texts strongly support rendering the divine name here as **Yehowah**.
- The following listing is the 237 scripture references in canon order where this translation replaces the incorrect *Kyrios' Lord* and *Theos' God* with Yehowah. The (J<sup>1-27</sup>) series of Hebrew reference publications listed in the introduction to this work detail the references individually that contain similar use of the divine name. A plus sign below indicates

additional information is available in the footnote on the verse and an (\*) indicates that the definite article is used in the Greek text

- But after he had thought these things over, look! **Yehowah's** angel appeared to him in a dream, saying; Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary your wife home, for that which has been begotten in her is by Holy Spirit. (**Matthew 1:20**)  
 + Kyrios J 3,4,7,8,9,10,11,12,13,14,16,17,18,22,23,24
- All this actually came about for that to be fulfilled which was spoken by **Yehowah** through his prophet, saying; (**Matthew 1:22**)  
 Kyrios J 1,2,3,4,7,8,9,10,11,12,13,14,16,17,18,22,23,24,26
- Then Joseph woke up from his sleep and did as the angel of **Yehowah** had directed him, and he took his wife home. (**Matthew 1:24**)  
 Kyrios J 1,2,3,4,6,7,8,9,10,11,12,13,14,16,17,18,22,23,24
- After they had withdrawn, look! **Yehowah's** angel appeared in a dream to Joseph, saying; Get up, take the young child and its mother and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I give you word, for Herod is about to search for the young child to destroy it. (**Matthew 2:13**)  
 Kyrios \_ J 1-4,6-14,16-18,22-24
- And he stayed there until the decease of Herod, for that to be fulfilled which was spoken by **Yehowah** through his prophet, saying; Out of Egypt I called my son. (**Matthew 2:15**)
- When Herod had deceased, look! **Yehowah's** angel appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt (**Matthew 2:19**)
- This, in fact, is the one spoken of through Isaiah the prophet in these words; Listen! Someone is crying out in the wilderness, Prepare the way of **Yehowah**, you people! Make his roads straight. (**Matthew 3:3**)
- But in reply he said; It is written: Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through **Yehowah's** mouth. (**Matthew 4:4**)
- Jesus said to him; Again it is written: You must not put **Yehowah** your God to the test. (**Matthew 4:7**)

- Then Jesus said to him; Go away, Satan! For it is written: It is **Yehowah** your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service. (**Matthew 4:10**)
- Again **you** heard that it was said to those of ancient times: You must not swear without performing, but you must pay your vows to **Yehowah**. (**Matthew 5:33**)
- As for the crowds, those going ahead of him and those following kept crying out; Save, we pray, the Son of David! Blessed is he that comes in **Yehowah's** name! Save him, we pray, in the heights above! (**Matthew 21:9**)
- Jesus said to them; Did **you** never read in the Scriptures: The stone that the builders rejected is the one that has become the chief cornerstone. From **Yehowah** this has come to be, and it is marvelous in our eyes? (**Matthew 21:42**)
- He said to him: You must love **Yehowah** your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind. (**Matthew 22:37**)
- **Yehowah** said to my Lord; Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies beneath your feet? (**Matthew 22:44**)
- For I say to **you**, **you** will by no means see me from henceforth until **you** say, Blessed is he that comes in **Yehowah's** name! (**Matthew 23:39**)
- And they gave them for the potter's field, according to what **Yehowah** had commanded me. (**Matthew 27:10**)
- And, notice! A great earthquake had taken place, for **Yehowah's** angel had descended from heaven and approached and rolled away the stone, and was sitting on it. (**Matthew 28:2**)
- Listen! Someone is crying out in the wilderness: Prepare the way of **Yehowah**, **you** people, make his roads straight. (**Mark 1:3**)
- However, he did not let him, but said to him; Go home to your relatives, and report to them all the things **Yehowah** has done for you and the mercy he had on you. (**Mark 5:19**)
- And those going in front and those coming behind kept crying out; Save, we pray! Blessed is he that comes in **Yehowah's** name! (**Mark 11:9**)

- From **Yehowah** this has come to be, and it is marvelous in our eyes? (**Mark 12:11**)
- Jesus answered; The first is, Hear, O Israel, **Yehowah** our God is one **Yehowah**. (**Mark 12:29**)
- And you must love **Yehowah** your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind and with your whole strength. (**Mark 12:30**)
- By the Holy Spirit David himself said, **Yehowah** said to my Lord; Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies beneath your feet. (**Mark 12:36**)
- In fact, unless **Yehowah** had cut short the days, no flesh would be saved. But on account of the chosen ones whom he has chosen he has cut short the days. (**Mark 13:20**)
- They both were righteous before God because of walking blamelessly in accord with all the commandments and legal requirements of **Yehowah**. (**Luke 1:6**)
- According to the solemn practice of the priestly office it became his turn to offer incense when he entered into the sanctuary of **Yehowah**. (**Luke 1:9**)
- To him **Yehowah**'s angel appeared, standing at the right side of the incense altar. (**Luke 1:11**)
- For he will be great before **Yehowah**. But he must drink no wine and strong drink at all, and he will be filled with Holy Spirit right from his mother's womb. (**Luke 1:15**)
- And many of the sons of Israel will he turn back to **Yehowah** their God. (**Luke 1:16**)
- Also, he will go before him with Elijah's spirit and power, to turn back the hearts of fathers to children and the disobedient ones to the practical wisdom of righteous ones, to get ready for **Yehowah** a prepared people. (**Luke 1:17**)
- This is the way **Yehowah** has dealt with me in these days when he has given me his attention to take away my reproach among men. (**Luke 1:25**)
- And when he went in before her he said; Good day, highly favored one, **Yehowah** is with you. (**Luke 1:28**)

- This one will be great and will be called Son of the Most High, and **Yehowah** God will give him the throne of David his father. (Luke 1:32)
- Then Mary said; Look! **Yehowah's** slave girl! May it take place with me according to your declaration. At that the angel departed from her. (Luke 1:38)
- Happy too is she that believed, because there will be a complete performance of those things spoken to her from **Yehowah**. (Luke 1:45)
- And Mary said; My soul magnifies **Yehowah**. (Luke 1:46)
- And the neighbors and her relatives heard that **Yehowah** had magnified his mercy to her, and they began to rejoice with her. (Luke 1:58)
- And all that heard made note of it in their hearts, saying; What really will this young child be? For the hand of **Yehowah** was indeed with it. (Luke 1:66)
- Blessed be **Yehowah** the God of Israel, because he has turned his attention and performed deliverance toward his people. (Luke 1:68)
- But as for you, young child, you will be called a prophet of the Most High, for you will go in advance before **Yehowah** to make his ways ready. (Luke 1:76)
- And suddenly **Yehowah's** angel stood by them, and **Yehowah's** glory gleamed around them, and they became very fearful. (Luke 2:9)
- So when the angels had departed from them into heaven, the shepherds began saying to one another; Let us by all means go clear to Bethlehem and see this thing that has taken place, which **Yehowah** has made known to us. (Luke 2:15)
- Just as it is written in Yehowah's Law: Every male opening a womb must be called holy to **Yehowah**. (Luke 2:23)
- And to offer sacrifice according to what is said in the Law of **Yehowah**; A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons. (Luke 2:24)
- Furthermore, it had been divinely revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Christ of **Yehowah**. (Luke 2:26)



- So when they had carried out all the things according to the Law of **Yehowah**, they went back into Galilee to their own city Nazareth. (**Luke 2:39**)
- Just as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet: Listen! Someone is crying out in the wilderness, Prepare the way of **Yehowah**, **you** people, make his roads straight. (**Luke 3:4**)
- In reply Jesus said to him; It is written: It is **Yehowah** your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service. (**Luke 4:8**)
- In answer Jesus said to him; It is said: You must not put **Yehowah** your God to the test. (**Luke 4:12**)
- **Yehowah's** spirit is upon me, because he anointed me to declare Good News to the poor, he sent me forth to preach a release to the captives and a recovery of sight to the blind, to send the crushed ones away with a release. (**Luke 4:18**)
- To preach **Yehowah's** acceptable year. (**Luke 4:19**)
- In the course of one of the days he was teaching, and Pharisees and teachers of the Law who had come out of every village of Galilee and Judea and Jerusalem were sitting there, and **Yehowah's** power was there for him to do healing. (**Luke 5:17**)
- In answer he said; You must love **Yehowah** your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole strength and with your whole mind, and, your neighbor as yourself. (**Luke 10:27**)
- Look! **YOUR** house is abandoned to **you**. I tell **you**, **you** will by no means see me until **you** say, Blessed is he that comes in **Yehowah's** name. (**Luke 13:35**)
- Saying; Blessed is the One coming as the King in **Yehowah's** name! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest places! (**Luke 19:38**)
- But that the dead are raised up even Moses disclosed, in the account about the thornbush, when he calls **Yehowah** the God of Abraham and God of Isaac and God of Jacob. (**Luke 20:37**)
- For David himself says in the book of Psalms, **Yehowah** said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand (**Luke 20:42**)

- He said; I am a voice of someone crying out in the wilderness; **MAKE** the way of **Yehowah** straight, just as Isaiah the prophet said. (**John 1:23**)
- It is written in the Prophets: And they will all be taught by **Yehowah**. Everyone that has heard from the Father and has learned comes to me. (**John 6:45**)
- Took the branches of palm trees and went out to meet him. And they began to shout; Save, we pray you! Blessed is he that comes in **Yehowah's** name, even the king of Israel! (**John 12:13**)
- So that the word of Isaiah the prophet was fulfilled which he said; **Yehowah**, who has put faith in the thing heard by us? And as for the arm of **Yehowah**, to whom has it been revealed? (**John 12:38**)
- And they prayed and said; You, O **Yehowah**, who know the hearts of all, designate which one of these two men you have chosen. (**Acts of Apostles 1:24**)
- The sun will be turned into darkness and the moon into blood before the great and illustrious day of **Yehowah** arrives. (**Acts of Apostles 2:20**)
- And everyone who calls on the name of **Yehowah** will be saved. (**Acts of Apostles 2:21**)
- For David says respecting him: I had **Yehowah** constantly before my eyes, because he is at my right hand that I may never be shaken. (**Acts of Apostles 2:25**)
- Actually David did not ascend to the heavens, but he himself says; **Yehowah** said to my Lord; Sit at my right hand. (**Acts of Apostles 2:34**)
- For the promise is to **YOU** and to **YOUR** children and to all those afar off, just as many as **Yehowah** our God may call to him. (**Acts of Apostles 2:39**)
- Praising God and finding favor with all the people. At the same time **Yehowah** continued to join to them daily those being saved. (**Acts of Apostles 2:47**)
- Repent, therefore, and turn around so as to get **YOUR** sins blotted out, that seasons of refreshing may come from the person of **Yehowah** (**Acts of Apostles 3:19**)

- In fact, Moses said, **Yehowah** God will raise up for **you** from among **YOUR** brothers a prophet like me. **You** must listen to him according to all the things he speaks to **you**. (**Acts of Apostles 3:22**)
- The kings of the earth took their stand and the rulers massed together as one against **Yehowah** and against his anointed one. (**Acts of Apostles 4:26**)
- And now, **Yehowah**, give attention to their threats, and grant your slaves to keep speaking your word with all boldness. (**Acts of Apostles 4:29**)
- So Peter said to her; Why was it agreed upon between **you** two to make a test of the spirit of **Yehowah**? Look! The feet of those who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out. (**Acts of Apostles 5:9**)
- But during the night **Yehowah**'s angel opened the doors of the prison, brought them out and said. (**Acts of Apostles 5:19**)
- Now when Moses saw it he marveled at the sight. But as he was approaching to investigate, **Yehowah**'s voice came. (**Acts of Apostles 7:31**)
- **Yehowah** said to him; Take the sandals off your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground. (**Acts of Apostles 7:33**)
- The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. What sort of house will **you** build for me? **Yehowah** says. Or what is the place for my resting? (**Acts of Apostles 7:49**)
- Then, bending his knees, he cried out with a strong voice; **Yehowah**, do not charge this sin against them. And after saying this he fell asleep in death. (**Acts of Apostles 7:60**)
- Repent, therefore, of this badness of yours, and supplicate **Yehowah** that, if possible, the device of your heart may be forgiven you. (**Acts of Apostles 8:22**)
- In answer Simon said; **You** men, make supplication for me to **Yehowah** that none of the things **you** have said may come upon me. (**Acts of Apostles 8:24**)
- Therefore, when they had given the witness thoroughly and had spoken the word of **Yehowah**, they turned back to Jerusalem, and they

went declaring the Good News to many villages of the Samaritans. **(Acts of Apostles 8:25)**

- However, **Yehowah's** angel spoke to Philip, saying; Rise and go to the south to the road that runs down from Jerusalem to Gaza. This is a desert road. **(Acts of Apostles 8:26)**
- When they had come up out of the water, **Yehowah's** spirit quickly led Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him anymore, for he kept going on his way rejoicing. **(Acts of Apostles 8:39)**
- Then, indeed, the congregation throughout the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria entered into a period of peace, being built up, and as it walked in the fear of **Yehowah** and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit it kept on multiplying. **(Acts of Apostles 9:31)**
- Therefore I at once sent to you, and you did well in coming here. And so at this time we are all present before God to hear all the things you have been commanded by **Yehowah** to say. **(Acts of Apostles 10:33)**
- Furthermore, the hand of **Yehowah** was with them, and a great number that became believers turned to the Lord. **(Acts of Apostles 11:21)**
- But, look! **Yehowah's** angel stood by, and a light shone in the prison cell. Striking Peter on the side, he roused him, saying; Rise quickly! And his chains fell off his hands. **(Acts of Apostles 12:7)**
- And Peter, coming to himself, said; Now I actually know that **Yehowah** sent his angel forth and delivered me out of Herod's hand and from all that the people of the Jews were expecting. **(Acts of Apostles 12:11)**
- But he motioned to them with his hand to be silent and told them in detail how **Yehowah** brought him out of the prison, and he said; Report these things to James and the brothers. With that he went out and journeyed to another place. **(Acts of Apostles 12:17)**
- Instantly the angel of **Yehowah** struck him, because he did not give the glory to God, and he became eaten up with worms and expired. **(Acts of Apostles 12:23)**
- But the word of **Yehowah** went on growing and spreading. **(Acts of Apostles 12:24)**
- As they were publicly ministering to **Yehowah** and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, of all persons set Barnabas and Saul apart for me for the work to which I have called them. **(Acts of Apostles 13:2)**

- And said; O man full of every sort of fraud and every sort of villainy, you son of the Devil, you enemy of everything righteous, will you not quit distorting the right ways of **Yehowah**? (**Acts of Apostles 13:10**)
- Well, then, look! **Yehowah**'s hand is upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sunlight for a period of time. Instantly a thick mist and darkness fell upon him, and he went around seeking men to lead him by the hand. (**Acts of Apostles 13:11**)
- Then the proconsul, upon seeing what had happened, became a believer, as he was astounded at the teaching of **Yehowah**. (**Acts of Apostles 13:12**)
- The next Sabbath nearly all the city gathered together to hear the word of **Yehowah**. (**Acts of Apostles 13:44**)
- In fact, **Yehowah** has laid commandment upon us in these words; I have appointed you as a light of nations, for you to be a salvation to the extremity of the earth. (**Acts of Apostles 13:47**)
- When those of the nations heard this, they began to rejoice and to glorify the word of **Yehowah**, and all those who were rightly disposed for everlasting life became believers. (**Acts of Apostles 13:48**)
- Furthermore, the word of **Yehowah** went on being carried throughout the whole country. (**Acts of Apostles 13:49**)
- Therefore they spent considerable time speaking with boldness by the authority of **Yehowah**, who bore witness to the word of his undeserved kindness by granting signs and portents to occur through their hands. (**Acts of Apostles 14:3**)
- Moreover, they appointed older men for them in each congregation and, offering prayer with fastings, they committed them to **Yehowah** in whom they had become believers. (**Acts of Apostles 14:23**)
- In order that those who remain of the men may earnestly seek **Yehowah**, together with people of all the nations, people who are called by my name, says **Yehowah**, who is doing these things. (**Acts of Apostles 15:17**)
- However, Paul and Barnabas continued spending time in Antioch teaching and declaring, with many others also, the Good News of the word of **Yehowah**. (**Acts of Apostles 15:35**)

- Now after some days Paul said to Barnabas; Above all things, let us return and visit the brothers in every one of the cities in which we published the word of **Yehowah** to see how they are. (**Acts of Apostles 15:36**)
- Paul selected Silas and went off after he had been entrusted by the brothers to the undeserved kindness of **Yehowah**. (**Acts of Apostles 15:40**)
- And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira and a worshiper of God, was listening, and **Yehowah** opened her heart wide to pay attention to the things being spoken by Paul. (**Acts of Apostles 16:14**)
- Now when she and her household got baptized, she said with entreaty; If **you** men have judged me to be faithful to **Yehowah**, enter into my house and stay. And she just made us come. (**Acts of Apostles 16:15**)
- And they spoke the word of **Yehowah** to him together with all those in his house. (**Acts of Apostles 16:32**)
- But said good-bye and told them; I will return to **you** again, if **Yehowah** is willing. And he put out to sea from Ephesus (**Acts of Apostles 18:21**)
- This man had been orally instructed in the way of **Yehowah** and, as he was aglow with the spirit, he went speaking and teaching with correctness the things about Jesus, but being acquainted with only the baptism of John. (**Acts of Apostles 18:25**)
- Thus in a mighty way the word of **Yehowah** kept growing and prevailing. (**Acts of Apostles 19:20**)
- When he would not be dissuaded, we acquiesced with the words; Let the will of **Yehowah** take place. (**Acts of Apostles 21:14**)
- For what does the scripture say? Abraham exercised faith in **Yehowah**, and it was counted to him as righteousness. (**Romans 4:3**)
- Happy is the man whose sin **Yehowah** will by no means take into account. (**Romans 4:8**)
- For **Yehowah** will make an accounting on the earth, concluding it and cutting it short. (**Romans 9:28**)

- Also, just as Isaiah had said aforetime; Unless **Yehowah** of armies had left a seed to us, we should have become just like Sodom, and we should have been made just like Gomorrah. (**Romans 9:29**)
- For, everyone who calls on the name of **Yehowah** will be saved. (**Romans 10:13**)
- Nevertheless, they did not all obey the Good News. For Isaiah says; **Yehowah**, who put faith in the thing heard from us? (**Romans 10:16**)
- **Yehowah**, they have killed your prophets, they have dug up your altars, and I alone am left, and they are looking for my soul. (**Romans 11:3**)
- For, who has come to know **Yehowah**'s mind, or who has become his counselor? (**Romans 11:34**)
- Do not loiter at **YOUR** business. Be aglow with the spirit. Slave for **Yehowah**. (**Romans 12:11**)
- Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but yield place to the wrath, for it is written: Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says **Yehowah**. (**Romans 12:19**)
- Who are you to judge the house servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand, for **Yehowah** can make him stand. (**Romans 14:4**)
- He who observes the day observes it to **Yehowah**. Also, he who eats, eats to **Yehowah**, for he gives thanks to God, and he who does not eat does not eat to **Yehowah**, and yet gives thanks to God. (**Romans 14:6**)
- For both if we live, we live to **Yehowah**, and if we die, we die to **Yehowah**. Therefore both if we live and if we die, we belong to **Yehowah**. (**Romans 14:8**)
- For it is written: As I live, says **Yehowah**, to me every knee will bend down, and every tongue will make open acknowledgment to God. (**Romans 14:11**)
- And again; Praise **Yehowah**, all **you** nations, and let all the peoples praise him. (**Romans 15:11**)
- That it may be just as it is written: He that boasts, let him boast in **Yehowah**. (**1 Corinthians 1:31**)



- For, who has come to know the mind of **Yehowah**, that he may instruct him? But we do have the mind of Christ. (**1 Corinthians 2:16**)
- And again; **Yehowah** knows that the reasonings of the wise men are futile. (**1 Corinthians 3:20**)
- For I am not conscious of anything against myself. Yet by this I am not proved righteous, but he that examines me is **Yehowah**. (**1 Corinthians 4:4**)
- But I will come to **you** shortly, if **Yehowah** wills, and I shall get to know, not the speech of those who are puffed up, but their power. (**1 Corinthians 4:19**)
- Only, as **Yehowah** has given each one a portion, let each one so walk as God has called him. And thus I ordain in all the congregations. (**1 Corinthians 7:17**)
- Neither let us put **Yehowah** to the test, as some of them put him to the test, only to perish by the serpents. (**1 Corinthians 10:9**)
- **you** cannot be drinking the cup of **Yehowah** and the cup of demons, **you** cannot be partaking of the table of **Yehowah**, and the table of demons. (**1 Corinthians 10:21**)
- Or, are we inciting **Yehowah** to jealousy? We are not stronger than he is, are we? (**1 Corinthians 10:22**)
- For, to **Yehowah** belong the earth and that which fills it. (**1 Corinthians 10:26**)
- However, when we are judged, we are disciplined by **Yehowah**, that we may not become condemned with the world. (**1 Corinthians 11:32**)
- In the Law it is written: With the tongues of foreigners and with the lips of strangers I will speak to this people, and yet not even then will they give heed to me, says **Yehowah**. (**1 Corinthians 14:21**)
- For I do not want to see **you** just now on my passing through, for I hope to remain some time with **you**, if **Yehowah** permits. (**1 Corinthians 16:7**)
- However, if Timothy arrives, see that he becomes free of fear among **you**, for he is performing the work of **Yehowah**, even as I am. (**1 Corinthians 16:10**)

- But when there is a turning to **Yehowah**, the veil is taken away. (2 Corinthians 3:16)
- Now **Yehowah** is the Spirit, and where the spirit of **Yehowah** is, there is freedom. (2 Corinthians 3:17)
- And all of us, while we with unveiled faces reflect like mirrors the glory of **Yehowah**, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, exactly as done by **Yehowah** the Spirit. (2 Corinthians 3:18)
- Therefore get out from among them, and separate yourselves, says **Yehowah**, and quit touching the unclean thing, and I will take **you** in. (2 Corinthians 6:17)
- And I shall be a father to **you**, and **you** will be sons and daughters to me, says **Yehowah** the Almighty. (2 Corinthians 6:18)
- For we, make honest provision, not only in the sight of **Yehowah**, but also in the sight of men. (2 Corinthians 8:21)
- But he that boasts, let him boast in **Yehowah**. (2 Corinthians 10:17)
- For not the one who recommends himself is approved, but the man whom **Yehowah** recommends. (2 Corinthians 10:18)
- Just as Abraham, put faith in **Yehowah**, and it was counted to him as righteousness. (Galatians 3:6)
- In union with him the whole building, being harmoniously joined together, is growing into a holy temple for **Yehowah**. (Ephesians 2:21)
- On this account cease becoming unreasonable, but go on perceiving what the will of **Yehowah** is. (Ephesians 5:17)
- Speaking to yourselves with psalms and praises to God and spiritual songs, singing and accompanying yourselves with music in **your** hearts to **Yehowah**. (Ephesians 5:19)
- And **you**, fathers, do not be irritating **your** children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and mental-regulating of **Yehowah**. (Ephesians 6:4)
- Be slaves with good inclinations, as to **Yehowah**, and not to men. (Ephesians 6:7)

- For **you** know that each one, whatever good he may do, will receive this back from **Yehowah**, whether he be slave or freeman. (**Ephesians 6:8**)
- In order to walk worthily of **Yehowah** to the end of fully pleasing him as **you** go on bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the accurate knowledge of God. (**Colossians 1:10**)
- Continue putting up with one another and forgiving one another freely if anyone has a cause for complaint against another. Even as **Yehowah** freely forgave **you**, so do **you** also. (**Colossians 3:13**)
- Let the word of the Christ reside in **you** richly in all wisdom. Keep on teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, praises to God, spiritual songs with graciousness, singing in **your** hearts to **Yehowah**. (**Colossians 3:16**)
- **You** slaves, be obedient in everything to those who are your masters in a fleshly sense, not with acts of eye-service, as men pleasers, but with sincerity of heart, with fear of **Yehowah**. (**Colossians 3:22**)
- Whatever **you** are doing, work at it whole-souled as to **Yehowah**, and not to men. (**Colossians 3:23**)
- For **you** know that it is from **Yehowah** **you** will receive the due reward of the inheritance. **SLAVE** for the Master, Christ. (**Colossians 3:24**)
- The fact is, not only has the word of **Yehowah** sounded forth from **you** in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place **your** faith toward God has spread abroad, so that we do not need to say anything. (**1 Thessalonians 1:8**)
- That no one go to the point of harming and encroach upon the rights of his brother in this matter, because **Yehowah** is one who exacts punishment for all these things, just as we told **you** beforehand and also gave **you** a thorough witness. (**1 Thessalonians 4:6**)
- For this is what we tell **you** by **Yehowah's** word, that we the living who survive to the presence of the Lord shall in no way precede those who have fallen asleep in death. (**1 Thessalonians 4:15**)
- For **you** yourselves know quite well that **Yehowah's** day is coming exactly as a thief in the night. (**1 Thessalonians 5:2**)
- Not to be quickly shaken from **your** reason nor to be excited either through an inspired expression or through a verbal message or through

a letter as though from us, to the effect that the day of **Yehowah** is here. (2 **Thessalonians 2:2**)

- However, we are obligated to thank God always for **you**, brothers loved by **Yehowah**, because God selected **you** from the beginning for salvation by sanctifying **you** with spirit and by **your** faith in the truth. (2 **Thessalonians 2:13**)
- Finally, brothers, carry on prayer for us, that the word of **Yehowah** may keep moving speedily and being glorified just as it is in fact with **you**. (2 **Thessalonians 3:1**)
- May the Lord grant him to find mercy from **Yehowah** in that day. And all the services he rendered in Ephesus you know well enough. (2 **Timothy 1:18**)
- May the Lord grant him to find mercy from **Yehowah** in that day. And all the services he rendered in Ephesus you know well enough. (2 **Timothy 1:18**)
- Do not be neglecting the gift in you that was given you through a prediction and when the body of older men laid their hands upon you. (1 **Timothy 4:14**)
- And again; I will have my trust in him. And again; Look! I and the young children, whom **Yehowah** gave me. (**Hebrews 2:13**)
- For there are indeed men that have become priests without a sworn oath, but there is one with an oath sworn by the One who said respecting him; **Yehowah** has sworn, and he will feel no regret, You are a priest forever. (**Hebrews 7:21**)
- A public servant of the holy place and of the true tent, which **Yehowah** put up, and not man. (**Hebrews 8:2**)
- For he does find fault with the people when he says; Look! There are days coming, says **Yehowah**, and I will conclude with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah a New Covenant. (**Hebrews 8:8**)
- Not according to the covenant that I made with their forefathers in the day of my taking hold of their hand to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in my covenant, so that I stopped caring for them, says **Yehowah**. (**Hebrews 8:9**)
- For this is the covenant that I shall covenant with the house of Israel after those days, says **Yehowah**. I will put my laws in their mind, and

in their hearts I shall write them. And I will become their God, and they themselves will become my people. (**Hebrews 8:10**)

- And they will by no means teach each one his fellow citizen and each one his brother, saying; Know **Yehowah**! For they will all know me, from the least one to the greatest one of them. (**Hebrews 8:11**)
- This is the covenant that I shall covenant toward them after those days, says **Yehowah**. I will put my laws in their hearts, and in their minds I shall write them. (**Hebrews 10:16**)
- For we know him that said; Vengeance is mine, I will recompense, and again; **Yehowah** will judge his people. (**Hebrews 10:30**)
- But **you** have entirely forgotten the exhortation which addresses **you** as sons; My son, do not belittle the discipline from **Yehowah**, neither give out when you are corrected by him. (**Hebrews 12:5**)
- For whom **Yehowah** loves he disciplines, in fact, he scourges every one whom he receives as a son. (**Hebrews 12:6**)
- So that we may be of good courage and say; **Yehowah** is my helper, I will not be afraid. What can man do to me? (**Hebrews 13:6**)
- In fact, let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from **Yehowah**. (**James 1:7**)
- Happy is the man that keeps on enduring trial, because on becoming approved he will receive the crown of life, which **Yehowah** promised to those who continue loving him. (**James 1:12**)
- And the scripture was fulfilled which says: Abraham put faith in **Yehowah**, and it was counted to him as righteousness, and he came to be called, **Yehowah**'s friend. (**James 2:23**)
- With it we bless **Yehowah**, even the Father, and yet with it we curse men who have come into existence, in the likeness of God. (**James 3:9**)
- Humble yourselves in the eyes of **Yehowah**, and he will exalt **you**. (**James 4:10**)
- Instead, **you** ought to say; If **Yehowah** wills, we shall live and also do this or that. (**James 4:15**)
- Look! The wages due the workers who harvested **your** fields but which are held up by **you**, keep crying out, and the calls for help on the part of

the reapers have entered into the ears of **Yehowah** of armies. (**James 5:4**)

- Brothers, take as a pattern of the suffering of evil and the exercising of patience the prophets, who spoke in the name of **Yehowah**. (**James 5:10**)
- Look! We pronounce happy those who have endured. **You** have heard of the endurance of Job and have seen the outcome **Yehowah** gave, that **Yehowah** is very tender in affection and merciful. (**James 5:11**)
- Is there anyone sick among **you**? Let him call the older men of the congregation to him, and let them pray over him, greasing him with oil in the name of **Yehowah**. (**James 5:14**)
- And the prayer of faith will make the indisposed one well, and **Yehowah** will raise him up. Also, if he has committed sins, it will be forgiven him. (**James 5:15**)
- But the saying of **Yehowah** endures forever. Well, this is the saying, this which has been declared to **you** as Good News. (**1 Peter 1:25**)
- For the eyes of **Yehowah** are upon the righteous ones, and his ears are toward their supplication, but the face of **Yehowah** is against those doing bad things. (**1 Peter 3:12**)
- **Yehowah** knows how to deliver people of godly devotion out of trial, but to reserve unrighteous people for the day of judgment to be cut off. (**2 Peter 2:9**)
- Whereas angels, although they are greater in strength and power, do not bring against them an accusation in abusive terms, not doing so out of respect for **Yehowah**. (**2 Peter 2:11**)
- However, let this one fact not be escaping **YOUR** notice, beloved ones, that one day is with **Yehowah** as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day. (**2 Peter 3:8**)
- **Yehowah** is not slow respecting his promise, as some people consider slowness, but he is patient with **you** because he does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance. (**2 Peter 3:9**)
- Yet **Yehowah's** day will come as a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a hissing noise, but the elements being intensely hot will be dissolved, and earth and the works in it will be discovered. (**2 Peter 3:10**)

- Awaiting and keeping close in mind the presence of the day of **Yehowah**, through which the heavens being on fire will be dissolved and the elements being intensely hot will melt! (2 Peter 3:12)
- I desire to remind **you**, despite **your** knowing all things once for all time, that **Yehowah**, although he saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed those not showing faith. (Jude 1:5)
- But when Michael the archangel had a difference with the Devil and was disputing about Moses' body, he did not dare to bring a judgment against him in abusive terms, but said; May **Yehowah** rebuke you. (Jude 1:9)
- Yes, the seventh one in line from Adam, Enoch, prophesied also regarding them, when he said; Look! **Yehowah** came with his holy myriads. (Jude 1:14)
- I am the Alpha and the Omega, says **Yehowah** God, the One who is and who was and who is coming, the Almighty. (Revelation 1:8)
- And as for the four living creatures, each one of them respectively has six wings, round about and underneath they are full of eyes. And they have no rest day and night as they say; Holy, holy, holy is **Yehowah** God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is coming. (Revelation 4:8)
- You are worthy, **Yehowah**, even our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, because you created all things, and because of your will they existed and were created. (Revelation 4:11)
- Saying; We thank you, **Yehowah** God, the Almighty, the One who is and who was, because you have taken your great power and begun ruling as king. (Revelation 11:17)
- And they are singing the song of Moses the slave of God and the song of the Lamb, saying; Great and wonderful are your works, **Yehowah** God, the Almighty. Righteous and true are your ways, King of eternity. (Revelation 15:3)
- Who will not really fear you, **Yehowah**, and glorify your name, because you alone are loyal? For all the nations will come and worship before you, because your righteous decrees have been made manifest. (Revelation 15:4)
- And I heard the altar say; Yes, **Yehowah** God, the Almighty, true and righteous are your judicial decisions. (Revelation 16:7)



- That is why in one day her plagues will come, death and mourning and famine, and she will be completely burned with fire, because **Yehowah** God, who judged her, is strong. (**Revelation 18:8**)
- And I heard what was as a voice of a great crowd and as a sound of many waters and as a sound of heavy thunders. They said; Praise Yah, **you** people, because **Yehowah** our God, the Almighty, has begun to rule as king. (**Revelation 19:6**)
- And I did not see a temple in it, for **Yehowah** God the Almighty is its temple, also the Lamb is. (**Revelation 21:22**)
- Also, night will be no more, and they have no need of lamplight nor do they have sunlight, because **Yehowah** God will shed light upon them, and they will rule as kings forever and ever. (**Revelation 22:5**)
- And he said to me; These words are faithful and true, yes, **Yehowah** the God of the inspired expressions of the prophets sent his angel forth to show his slaves the things that must shortly take place. (**Revelation 22:6**)
- The following is a list of the 72 places where the name Yehowah occurs not in the main text of the **New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures** but only in the Footnotes:
- I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob'? He is the God, not of the dead, but of the living. (**Matthew 22:32**)
- Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Save, we pray, in the heights above! (**Mark 11:10**)
- Just as those who from the beginning became eyewitnesses and attendants of the message delivered these to us. (**Luke 1:2**)
- Because there was born to **you** today a Savior, who is Christ the Lord, in David's city. (**Luke 2:11**)
- Now, Sovereign Lord, you are letting your slave go free in peace according to your declaration. (**Luke 2:29**)
- And in that very hour she came near and began returning thanks to God and speaking about the child to all those waiting for Jerusalem's deliverance. (**Luke 2:38**)
- But Jesus replied to him; It is written: Man must not live by bread alone. (**Luke 4:4**)

- **Yehowah's spirit is upon me, because he anointed me to declare Good News to the poor, he sent me forth to preach a release to the captives and a recovery of sight to the blind, to send the crushed ones away with a release. (Luke 4:18)**
- **Therefore, because he was a prophet and knew that God had sworn to him with an oath that he would seat one from the fruitage of his loins upon his throne. (Acts of Apostles 2:30)**
- **And when forty years were fulfilled, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai an angel in the fiery flame of a thornbush. (Acts of Apostles 7:30)**
- **This is the Moses that said to the sons of Israel, God will raise up for YOU from among YOUR brothers a prophet like me. (Acts of Apostles 7:37)**
- **They said; Cornelius, an army officer, a man righteous and fearing God and well reported by the whole nation of the Jews, was given divine instructions by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house and to hear the things you have to say. (Acts of Apostles 10:22)**
- **So after the synagogue assembly was dissolved, many of the Jews and of the proselytes who worshiped God followed Paul and Barnabas, who in speaking to them began urging them to continue in the undeserved kindness of God. (Acts of Apostles 13:43)**
- **But the Jews stirred up the reputable women who worshiped God and the principal men of the city, and they raised up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas and threw them outside their boundaries. (Acts of Apostles 13:50)**
- **And, after speaking the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. (Acts of Apostles 14:25)**
- **At that particular time there arose no little disturbance concerning The Way. (Acts of Apostles 19:23)**
- **And now, look! I know that all of YOU among whom I went preaching the kingdom will see my face no more. (Acts of Apostles 20:25)**
- **But when I had returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, I fell into a trance (Acts of Apostles 22:17)**
- **Whereas our twelve tribes are hoping to attain to the fulfillment of this promise by intensely rendering him sacred service night and day.**

Concerning this hope I am accused by Jews, O king. (**Acts of Apostles 26:7**)

- But now we have been discharged from the Law, because we have died to that by which we were being held fast, that we might be slaves in a new sense by the spirit, and not in the old sense by the written code. (**Romans 7:6**)
- So faith follows the thing heard. In turn the thing heard is through the word about Christ. (**Romans 10:17**)
- Just as it is written: God has given them a spirit of deep sleep, eyes so as not to see and ears so as not to hear, down to this very day. (**Romans 11:8**)
- Only, as Yehowah has given each one a portion, let each one so walk as God has called him. And thus I ordain in all the congregations. (**1 Corinthians 7:17**)
- But if anyone should say to **you**; This is something offered in sacrifice, do not eat on account of the one that disclosed it and on account of conscience. (**1 Corinthians 10:28**)
- For I received from the Lord that which I also handed on to **you**, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was going to be handed over took a loaf (**1 Corinthians 11:23**)
- But on the part of those who seemed to be something, whatever sort of men they formerly were makes no difference to me, God does not go by a man's outward appearance, to me, in fact, those outstanding men imparted nothing new. (**Galatians 2:6**)
- Now there is no mediator where only one person is concerned, but God is only one. (**Galatians 3:20**)
- I am confident about **you** who are in union with the Lord that **you** will not come to think otherwise, but the one who is causing **you** trouble will bear his judgment, no matter who he may be. (**Galatians 5:10**)
- I wish the men who are trying to overturn **you** would even get themselves emasculated. (**Galatians 5:12**)
- Consequently, my brothers beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, stand firm in this way in the Lord, beloved ones. (**Philippians 4:1**)

- **Always rejoice in the Lord. Once more I will say, Rejoice! (Philippians 4:4)**
- **Let **YOUR** reasonableness become known to all men. The Lord is near. (Philippians 4:5)**
- **I do rejoice greatly in the Lord that now at last **YOU** have revived **YOUR** thinking in my behalf, to which **YOU** were really giving thought, but **YOU** lacked opportunity. (Philippians 4:10)**
- **However, I have all things in full and have an abundance. I am filled, now that I have received from Epaphroditus the things from **YOU**, a sweet-smelling odor, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God. (Philippians 4:18)**
- **Also, let the peace of the Christ control in **YOUR** hearts, for **YOU** were, in fact, called to it in one body. And show yourselves thankful. (Colossians 3:15)**
- **However, with reference to brotherly love, **YOU** do not need us to be writing **YOU**, for **YOU** yourselves are taught by God to love one another. (1 Thessalonians 4:9)**
- **Because the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a commanding call, with an archangel's voice and with God's trumpet, and those who are dead in union with Christ will rise first. (1 Thessalonians 4:16)**
- **Afterward we the living who are surviving will, together with them, be caught away in clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and thus we shall always be with the Lord. (1 Thessalonians 4:17)**
- **I am putting **YOU** under the solemn obligation by the Lord for this letter to be read to all the brothers. (1 Thessalonians 5:27)**
- **Concerning kings and all those who are in high station, in order that we may go on leading a calm and quiet life with full godly devotion and seriousness. (1 Timothy 2:2)**
- **But in the way that befits women professing to reverence God, namely, through good works. (1 Timothy 2:10)**
- **Indeed, the sacred secret of this godly devotion is admittedly great; 'He was made manifest in flesh, was declared righteous in spirit, appeared to angels, was preached about among nations, was believed upon in the world, was received up in glory. (1 Timothy 3:16)**

- **But turn down the false stories which violate what is holy and which old women tell. On the other hand, be training yourself with godly devotion as your aim. (1 Timothy 4:7)**
- **For bodily training is beneficial for a little, but godly devotion is beneficial for all things, as it holds promise of the life now and that which is to come. (1 Timothy 4:8)**
- **But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let these learn first to practice godly devotion in their own household and to keep paying a due compensation to their parents and grandparents, for this is acceptable in God's sight. (1 Timothy 5:4)**
- **Certainly if anyone does not provide for those who are his own, and especially for those who are members of his household, he has disowned the faith and is worse than a person without faith. (1 Timothy 5:8)**
- **Moreover, let those having believing owners not look down on them, because they are brothers. On the contrary, let them the more readily be slaves, because those receiving the benefit of their good service are believers and beloved. Keep on teaching these things and giving these exhortations. (1 Timothy 6:2)**
- **If any man teaches other doctrine and does not assent to healthful words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, nor to the teaching that accords with godly devotion. (1 Timothy 6:3)**
- **To be sure, it is a means of great gain, this godly devotion along with self-sufficiency. (1 Timothy 6:6)**
- **However, you, O man of God, flee from these things. But pursue righteousness, godly devotion, faith, love, endurance, mildness of temper. (1 Timothy 6:11)**
- **May the Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, because he often brought me refreshment, and he did not become ashamed of my chains. (2 Timothy 1:16)**
- **May the Lord grant him to find mercy from Yehowah in that day. And all the services he rendered in Ephesus you know well enough. (2 Timothy 1:18)**
- **Keep reminding them of these things, charging them before God as witness, not to fight about words, a thing of no usefulness at all because it overturns those listening. (2 Timothy 2:14)**

- **So, flee from the desires incidental to youth, but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, along with those who call upon the Lord out of a clean heart. (2 Timothy 2:22)**
- **But a slave of the Lord does not need to fight, but needs to be gentle toward all, qualified to teach, keeping himself restrained under evil. (2 Timothy 2:24)**
- **Instructing us to repudiate ungodliness and worldly desires and to live with soundness of mind and righteousness and godly devotion amid this present system of things. (Titus 2:12)**
- **For we who have exercised faith do enter into the rest, just as he has said; So I swore in my anger, They shall not enter into my rest, although his works were finished from the founding of the world. (Hebrews 4:3)**
- **Saying; This is the blood of the covenant that God has laid as a charge upon **you**. (Hebrews 9:20)**
- **For we know him that said; Vengeance is mine, I will recompense, and again; Yehowah will judge his people. (Hebrews 10:30)**
- **For the Lord's sake subject yourselves to every human creation; whether to a king as being superior (1 Peter 2:13)**
- **In like manner, **you** wives, be in subjection to **your** own husbands, in order that, if any are not obedient to the word, they may be won without a word through the conduct of their wives. (1 Peter 3:1)**
- **But sanctify the Christ as Lord in **your** hearts, always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of **you** a reason for the hope in **you**, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect. (1 Peter 3:15)**
- **Neither as lording it over those who are God's inheritance, but becoming examples to the flock. (1 Peter 5:3)**
- **Forasmuch as his divine power has given us freely all the things that concern life and godly devotion, through the accurate knowledge of the one who called us through glory and virtue. (2 Peter 1:3)**
- **For he that says a greeting to him is a sharer in his wicked works. (2 John 1:11)**

- And a reed like a rod was given me as he said; Get up and measure the temple sanctuary of God and the altar and those worshipping in it. (Revelation 11:1)
- And the temple sanctuary of God that is in heaven was opened, and the ark of his covenant was seen in his temple sanctuary. And there occurred lightnings and voices and thunders and an earthquake and a great hail. (Revelation 11:19)
- And I heard the angel over the waters say; You, the One who is and who was, the loyal One, are righteous, because you have rendered these decisions. (Revelation 16:5)
- After these things I heard what was as a loud voice of a great crowd in heaven. They said; Praise Yah, you people! The salvation and the glory and the power belong to our God. (Revelation 19:1)
- Because his judgments are true and righteous. For he has executed judgment upon the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he has avenged the blood of his slaves at her hand. (Revelation 19:2)

### Yah

- Yah, the shorter form of the divine name, occurs in the Greek expression *hal·le·lou·i·a*, which itself is a transliteration of the Hebrew expression *ha·lelu·yah*, and which means **Praise Yah you people**. It occurs 4 times in Revelation at.
- After these things I heard what was as a loud voice of a great crowd in heaven. They said; Praise **Yah**, you people! The salvation and the glory and the power belong to our God. (Revelation 19:1)
- And right away for the second time they said; Praise **Yah**, you people! And the smoke from her goes on ascending forever and ever. (Revelation 19:3)
- And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God seated upon the throne, and said; Amen! Praise **Yah**, you people! (Revelation 19:4)
- And I heard what was as a voice of a great crowd and as a sound of many waters and as a sound of heavy thunders. They said; Praise **Yah**,



**you** people, because Yehowah our God, the Almighty, has begun to rule as king. (**Revelation 19:6**)

- See also the text below from the Psalms.

**Psalms 104:35**.. The sinners will be finished off from the earth, and as for the wicked, they will be no longer. Bless Yehowah, O my soul. Praise **Yah**,<sup>1</sup> **you** people!<sup>2</sup>

Footnote: Yah Hebrew *Yah*; an abbreviated form of the divine name Compare (Psalms 68:4) Footnote

Footnote: Praise Yah, you people! Hebrew *Ha-lelu-Yah*; Greek, *Al-le-lou'i-a*; Latin, *Al-le-lu'ia* See Appendix 1D

## @1E – Sovereign Lord – Hebrew '*Adhonai*'

- The Hebrew word '*Adhonai*' without an additional suffix always refers to Yehowah God, denoting his Sovereign power. Therefore it is appropriate to render it as **Sovereign Lord**. '*Adhonai*' occurs 439 times in (**BHK**) and (**BHS**). We have restored the original reading in 133 of these places where the original reading of **Yehowah** was earlier changed by the Sopherim to '*Adhonai*'. See **Appendix 1B**. Therefore this reduces the number from 430 to 306 the number of places where '*Adhonai*' occurs natively. In these 306 occurrences of '*Adhonai*' the **New World Translation** renders it as Sovereign Lord.
- The additional expression '*Adhonai* *Yehwih*' translated as **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** is found 285 times in (**BHK**) and (**BHS**), namely in the following verses.
- At this Abram said; **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, what will you give me, seeing that I am going childless and the one who will possess my house is a man of Damascus, Eliezer? (**Genesis 15:2**)
- To this he said; **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, by what shall I know that I shall take it in possession? (**Genesis 15:8**)
- O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, you yourself have started to make your servant see your greatness and your strong arm, for who is a god in the heavens or on the earth that does deeds like yours and mighty performances like yours? (**Deuteronomy 3:24**)

- And I began to make supplication to Yehowah and to say; O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, do not bring to ruin your people, even your private property, whom you redeemed with your greatness, whom you brought out of Egypt with a strong hand. (**Deuteronomy 9:26**)
- And Joshua went on to say; Alas, **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, why did you bring this people all the way across the Jordan, just to give us into the hand of the Amorites for them to destroy us? And if only we had taken it upon ourselves and continued dwelling on the other side of the Jordan! (**Joshua 7:7**)
- Consequently Gideon realized that it was Yehowah's angel. At once Gideon said; Alas, **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, for the reason that I have seen Yehowah's angel face to face! (**Judges 6:22**)
- Samson now called to Yehowah and said; **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, remember me, please, and strengthen me, please, just this once, O you the true God, and let me avenge myself upon the Philistines with vengeance for one of my two eyes. (**Judges 16:28**)
- At that King David came in and sat down before Yehowah and said; Who am I, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**? And what is my house that you have brought me thus far? (**2 Samuel 7:18**)
- As though this should even be something little in your eyes, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, yet you also speak respecting the house of your servant down to a distant future time, and this is the Law given for mankind, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**2 Samuel 7:19**)
- And what more can David add and speak to you, when you yourself know your servant well, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**? (**2 Samuel 7:20**)
- That is why you are indeed great, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, for there is no other like you, and there is no God except you among all of whom we have heard with our ears. (**2 Samuel 7:22**)
- And now, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, you are the true God, and as for your words, let them prove to be truth, since you promise to your servant this goodness. (**2 Samuel 7:28**)
- And now take it upon yourself and bless the house of your servant for it to continue to time indefinite before you, for you yourself, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, have promised, and due to your blessing let the house of your servant be blessed to time indefinite. (**2 Samuel 7:29**)

- And to Abiathar the priest the king said; Go to Anathoth to your fields! For you are deserving of death, but on this day I shall not put you to death, because you carried the ark of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** before David my father, and because you suffered affliction during all the time that my father suffered affliction. (**1 Kings 2:26**)
- For you yourself separated them as your inheritance out of all the peoples of the earth, just as you have spoken by means of Moses your servant when you were bringing our forefathers out from Egypt, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**1 Kings 8:53**)
- For you are my hope, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, my confidence from my youth. (**Psalms 71:5**)
- I shall come in grand mightiness, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, I shall mention your righteousness, yours alone. (**Psalms 71:16**)
- But as for me, the drawing near to God is good for me. In the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** I have placed my refuge, to declare all your works. (**Psalms 73:28**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; It will not stand, neither will it take place. (**Isaiah 7:7**)
- He will actually swallow up death forever, and the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** will certainly wipe the tears from all faces. And the reproach of his people he will take away from all the earth, for Yehowah himself has spoken it. (**Isaiah 25:8**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am laying as a foundation in Zion a stone, a tried stone, the precious corner of a sure foundation. No one exercising faith will get panicky. (**Isaiah 28:16**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, the Holy One of Israel, has said; By coming back and resting **you** people will be saved. **YOUR** mightiness will prove to be simply in keeping undisturbed and in trustfulness. But **you** were not willing. (**Isaiah 30:15**)
- Look! The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself will come even as a strong one, and his arm will be ruling for him. Look! His reward is with him, and the wage he pays is before him. (**Isaiah 40:10**)
- Come near to me, **you** people. Hear this. From the start I have spoken in no place of concealment at all. From the time of its occurring I have

been there. And now the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself has sent me, even his spirit. (**Isaiah 48:16**)

- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Look! I shall raise up my hand even to the nations, and to the peoples I shall lift up my signal. And they will bring your sons in the bosom, and upon the shoulder they will carry your own daughters. (**Isaiah 49:22**)
- The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself has given me the tongue of the taught ones, that I may know how to answer the tired one with a word. He awakens morning by morning, he awakens my ear to hear like the taught ones. (**Isaiah 50:4**)
- The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself has opened my ear, and I, for my part, was not rebellious. I did not turn in the opposite direction. (**Isaiah 50:5**)

But the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself will help me. That is why I shall not have to feel humiliated. That is why I have set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. (**Isaiah 50:7**)

- Look! The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself will help me. Who is there that can pronounce me wicked? Look! All of them, like a garment, will wear out. A mere moth will eat them up. (**Isaiah 50:9**)
- You have loved all devouring words, O you deceitful tongue. (**Psalms 52:4**)
- The utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, who is collecting together the dispersed ones of Israel, is; I shall collect together to him others besides those already collected together of his. (**Isaiah 56:8**)
- The spirit of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** is upon me, for the reason that Yehowah has anointed me to tell Good News to the meek ones. He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to those taken captive and the wide opening of the eyes even to the prisoners. (**Isaiah 61:1**)
- For as the earth itself brings forth its sprout, and as the garden itself makes the things that are sown in it sprout, in like manner the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** will cause the sprouting of righteousness and of praise in front of all the nations. (**Isaiah 61:11**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Look! My own servants will eat, but **you** yourselves will go hungry. Look! My own servants will drink, but **you** yourselves will go thirsty. Look! My

own servants will rejoice, but **you** yourselves will suffer shame. (**Isaiah 65:13**)

- And **you** men will certainly lay up **your** name for an oath by my chosen ones, and the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** will actually put **you** individually to death, but his own servants he will call by another name. (**Isaiah 65:15**)
- But I said; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Here I actually do not know how to speak, for I am but a boy. (**Jeremiah 1:6**)
- But though you should do the washing with alkali and take to yourself large quantities of lye, your error would certainly be a stain before me, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Jeremiah 2:22**)
- And I proceeded to say; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Truly you have absolutely deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Peace itself will become **yours**, and the sword has reached clear to the soul. (**Jeremiah 4:10**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, Look! My anger and my rage are being poured forth upon this place, upon mankind and upon domestic animal, and upon the tree of the field and upon the fruitage of the ground, and it must burn, and it will not be extinguished. (**Jeremiah 7:20**)
- At this I said; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Here the prophets are saying to them, **you** will see no sword, and there will be no famine to happen to **you**, but true peace is what I shall give **you** in this place. (**Jeremiah 14:13**)
- Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Here you yourself have made the heavens and the earth by your great power and by your outstretched arm. The whole matter is not too wonderful for you yourself. (**Jeremiah 32:17**)
- Yet you yourself have said to me, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, buy for yourself the field with money and take witnesses, although the city itself must be given into the hand of the Chaldeans. (**Jeremiah 32:25**)
- Therefore hear the word of Yehowah, all Judah who are dwelling in the land of Egypt, Here I myself have sworn by my great name, Yehowah has said, that my name will no more prove to be something called out by the mouth of any man of Judah, saying, As the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** is alive! In all the land of Egypt. (**Jeremiah 44:26**)

- And the sons insolent of face and hard of heart, I am sending you to them, and you must say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said. (**Ezekiel 2:4**)
- And go, enter in among the exiled people, among the sons of your people, and you must speak to them and say to them, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, regardless of whether they hear or they refrain. (**Ezekiel 3:11**)
- And when I speak with you I shall open your mouth, and you must say to them, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said. Let the one hearing hear, and let the one refraining refrain, because they are a rebellious house. (**Ezekiel 3:27**)
- And I proceeded to say; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Look! My soul is not a defiled one, neither a body already dead nor a torn animal have I eaten from my youth up, even until now, and into my mouth there has come no foul flesh. (**Ezekiel 4:14**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; This is Jerusalem. In the midst of the nations I have set her, with lands all around her. (**Ezekiel 5:5**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that **you** people were more turbulent than the nations that are all around **you**, in my statutes **you** did not walk and my judicial decisions **you** did not perform, but according to the judicial decisions of the nations that are all around **you**, **you** performed, did **you** not? (**Ezekiel 5:7**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O city, even I, and I will execute in the midst of you judicial decisions in the eyes of the nations. (**Ezekiel 5:8**)
- Therefore as I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, surely for the reason that it was my sanctuary that you defiled with all your disgusting things and with all your detestable things, I myself also am the One that will diminish you and my eye will not feel sorry and I myself also will not show compassion. (**Ezekiel 5:11**)
- And you must say, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to the mountains and to the hills, to the streambeds and to the

valleys; Here I am! I am bringing upon **you** a sword, and I shall certainly destroy **your** high places. (**Ezekiel 6:3**)

- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, Clap your hands and stamp with your foot, and say; Alas! On account of all the bad detestable things of the house of Israel, because by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence they will fall. (**Ezekiel 6:11**)
- And as for you, O son of man, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to the soil of Israel; An end, the end, has come upon the four extremities of the land. (**Ezekiel 7:2**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; A calamity, a unique calamity, look! It is coming. (**Ezekiel 7:5**)
- And it came about in the sixth year, in the sixth month, on the fifth day of the month, that I was sitting in my house and the older men of Judah were sitting before me, when the hand of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** fell upon me there. (**Ezekiel 8:1**)
- And it came about that, while they were striking and I was left remaining, I proceeded to fall upon my face and cry out and say; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Are you bringing to ruin all the remaining ones of Israel while you are pouring out your rage upon Jerusalem? (**Ezekiel 9:8**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; As regards **your** slain ones whom **you** people have put in the midst of her, they are the flesh, and she is the widemouthed cooking pot, and there will be a bringing forth of **you** yourselves out of the midst of her. (**Ezekiel 11:7**)
- A sword **you** have feared, and a sword I shall bring upon **you**, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 11:8**)
- And it came about that as soon as I prophesied Pelatiah the son of Benaiah himself died, and I proceeded to fall upon my face and cry with a loud voice and say; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! Is it an extermination that you are executing with the remaining ones of Israel? (**Ezekiel 11:13**)
- Therefore say, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Although I have put them far away among the nations, and although I have scattered them among the lands, yet I shall become to them a sanctuary for a little while among the lands to which they have come. (**Ezekiel 11:16**)



- Therefore say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I will also collect **you** from the peoples and gather **you** from the lands among which **you** have been scattered, and I will give **you** the soil of Israel. (**Ezekiel 11:17**)
- But as for those whose heart is walking in their disgusting things and their detestable things, upon their head I shall certainly bring their own way, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 11:21**)
- Say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; As regards the chieftain, there is this pronouncement against Jerusalem and all the house of Israel who are in the midst of them. (**Ezekiel 12:10**)
- And you must say to the people of the land; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to the inhabitants of Jerusalem upon the soil of Israel; With anxious care their bread they will eat, and with horror their water they will drink, in order that its land may be laid desolate of its fullness because of the violence of all those dwelling in it. (**Ezekiel 12:19**)
- Therefore say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I shall certainly cause this proverbial saying to cease, and they will no more say it as a proverb in Israel. But speak to them, The days have drawn near, and the matter of every vision. (**Ezekiel 12:23**)
- For I myself, Yehowah, shall speak what word I shall speak, and it will be done. There will be no postponement anymore, for in **your** days, O rebellious house, I shall speak a word and certainly do it, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 12:25**)
- Therefore say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; There will be no postponement anymore as to any words of mine. What word I shall speak, it will even be done, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 12:28**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Woe to the stupid prophets, who are walking after their own spirit, when there is nothing that they have seen! (**Ezekiel 13:3**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that **you** men have spoken untruth and **you** have visioned a lie, therefore here I am against **you**, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 13:8**)



- And my hand has come to be against the prophets that are visioning untruth and that are divining a lie. In the intimate group of my people they will not continue on, and in the register of the house of Israel they will not be written, and to the soil of Israel they will not come, and **you** people will have to know that I am the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (Ezekiel 13:9)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I will also cause a blast of windstorms to burst forth in my rage, and in my anger there will occur a flooding downpour, and in rage there will be hailstones for an extermination. (Ezekiel 13:13)
- The prophets of Israel that are prophesying to Jerusalem and that are visioning for her a vision of peace, when there is no peace, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (Ezekiel 13:16)
- And you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Woe to the women sewing bands together upon all elbows and making veils upon the head of every size in order to hunt souls! Are the souls that **you** women hunt down the ones belonging to my people, and the souls belonging to **you** the ones that **you** preserve alive? (Ezekiel 13:18)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against the bands of **you** women, with which **you** are hunting down the souls as though they were flying things, and I will rip them from off **YOUR** arms and let go the souls that **you** are hunting down, souls as though they were flying things. (Ezekiel 13:20)
- Therefore speak with them and you must say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Any man at all of the house of Israel that brings up his dungy idols upon his heart and that places the very stumbling block causing his error in front of his face and that actually comes to the prophet, I, Yehowah, I will let myself be brought to answer him in the matter according to the multitude of his dungy idols. (Ezekiel 14:4)
- Therefore say to the house of Israel; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Come back and turn yourselves back from **YOUR** dungy idols and turn **YOUR** faces back even from all **YOUR** detestable things. (Ezekiel 14:6)
- In order that those of the house of Israel may no more go wandering off from following me and may no more go defiling themselves with all their transgressions. And they must become my people and I myself

shall become their God, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 14:11**)

- And had these three men proved to be in the midst of it, Noah, Daniel and Job, they themselves because of their righteousness would deliver their soul, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 14:14**)
- Were these three men in the midst of it, as I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, neither sons nor daughters would they deliver, they, only they themselves, would be delivered and the land itself would become a desolate waste. (**Ezekiel 14:16**)
- Even were these three men in the midst of it, as I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, they would deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they, only they themselves, would be delivered. (**Ezekiel 14:18**)
- Even were Noah, Daniel and Job in the midst of it, as I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, neither son nor daughter would they deliver, they themselves because of their righteousness would deliver their soul. (**Ezekiel 14:20**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; So, too, it will be when there will be my four injurious acts of judgment, sword and famine and injurious wild beast and pestilence, that I shall actually send upon Jerusalem in order to cut off from it earthling man and domestic animal. (**Ezekiel 14:21**)
- And they will certainly comfort **you** people when **you** see their way and their dealings, and **you** will have to know that it was not without cause that I shall have done all that I must do against her, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 14:23**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Just like the vine tree among the trees of the forest, that I have given to the fire as fuel, so I have given the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (**Ezekiel 15:6**)
- And I will make the land a desolate waste, for the reason that they have acted unfaithfully, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 15:8**)
- And you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to Jerusalem; Your origin and your birth were from the land of the Canaanite. Your father was the Amorite, and your mother was a Hittite. (**Ezekiel 16:3**)

- And I came passing along by you and got to see you, and, look! Your time was the time for love's expressions. So I proceeded to spread my skirt over you and to cover your nakedness and to make a sworn statement to you and enter into a covenant with you, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, and so you became mine. (**Ezekiel 16:8**)
- And for you a name began to go forth among the nations because of your prettiness, for it was perfect because of my splendor that I placed upon you, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 16:14**)
- And my bread that I had given to you, fine flour and oil and honey that I had had you eat, you also actually put it before them as a restful odor, and it continued to occur, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 16:19**)
- So it came about after all your badness, woe, woe to you, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** (**Ezekiel 16:23**)
- O how I am filled up with rage against you, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, by your doing all these things, the work of a woman, a domineering prostitute! (**Ezekiel 16:30**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that your lustfulness has been poured out and your private parts are uncovered in your acts of prostitution toward those passionately loving you and toward all your detestable dungy idols, even with the blood of your sons whom you gave to them. (**Ezekiel 16:36**)
- For the reason that you did not remember the days of your youth and you would cause me agitation because of all these things, even here I also, for my part, will put your own way upon your very head, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, and you will certainly not carry on any loose conduct alongside all your detestable things. (**Ezekiel 16:43**)
- As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, Sodom your sister, she with her dependent towns, has not done according to what you did, you and your dependent towns. (**Ezekiel 16:48**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I also must do with you just as you have done, because you despised the oath in breaking my covenant. (**Ezekiel 16:59**)

- In order that you may remember and actually be ashamed and you may no more come to have any reason to open your mouth because of your humiliation, when I make an atonement for you for all that you have done, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 16:63**)
- And you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; The great eagle, having great wings, with long pinions, full of plumage, which had color variety, came to Lebanon and proceeded to take the treetop of the cedar. (**Ezekiel 17:3**)
- Say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Will it have success? Will not someone tear out its very roots and make its very fruit scaly? And must not all its freshly plucked sprouts become dry? It will become dry. Neither by a great arm nor by a multitudinous people will it have to be lifted up from its roots. (**Ezekiel 17:9**)
- As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, in the place of the king who put in as king the one that despised his oath and that broke his covenant, with him in the midst of Babylon he will die. (**Ezekiel 17:16**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; As I am alive, surely my oath that he has despised and my covenant that he has broken, I will even bring it upon his head. (**Ezekiel 17:19**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I myself will also take and put some of the lofty treetop of the cedar, from the top of its twigs I shall pluck off a tender one and I will myself transplant it upon a high and lofty mountain. (**Ezekiel 17:22**)
- As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, it will no more continue to be **YOURS** to express this proverbial saying in Israel. (**Ezekiel 18:3**)
- In my statutes he kept walking and my judicial decisions he kept in order to execute truth, he is righteous. He will positively keep living, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 18:9**)
- Do I take any delight at all in the death of someone wicked, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, and not in that he should turn back from his ways and actually keep living? (**Ezekiel 18:23**)
- Therefore each one according to his ways is how I shall judge **you**, O house of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. Turn back, yes, cause a turning back from all **YOUR** transgressions, and let

nothing prove to be for **you** people a stumbling block causing error. (Ezekiel 18:30)

- For I do not take any delight in the death of someone dying, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. So cause a turning back and keep living, O **you** people. (Ezekiel 18:32)
- Son of man, speak with the elderly men of Israel, and you must say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Is it in order to inquire of me that **you** men are coming? As I am alive, I will not be inquired of by **you**, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (Ezekiel 20:3)
- And you must say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; In the day of my choosing Israel, I also proceeded to lift up my hand in an oath to the seed of the house of Jacob and to make myself known to them in the land of Egypt. Yes, I proceeded to lift up my hand in an oath to them, saying, I am Yehowah **your** God. (Ezekiel 20:5)
- Therefore speak to the house of Israel, O son of man, and you must say to them, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Yet in this respect, **your** forefathers spoke abusively of me, in their acting against me with unfaithfulness. (Ezekiel 20:27)
- Therefore say to the house of Israel, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; In the way of **your** forefathers are **you** people defiling yourselves, and after their disgusting things are **you** going in immoral intercourse? (Ezekiel 20:30)
- And in lifting up **your** gifts by making **your** sons pass through the fire, are **you** defiling yourselves for all **your** dungy idols down till today? At the same time shall I myself be inquired of by **you** people, O house of Israel? As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, I will not be inquired of by **you**. (Ezekiel 20:31)
- As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, it will be with a strong hand and with a stretched-out arm and with outpoured rage that I will rule as king over **you** people. (Ezekiel 20:33)
- Just as I put myself on judgment with **your** forefathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I shall put myself on judgment with **you**, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (Ezekiel 20:36)
- And **you**, O house of Israel, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, Go serve each one of **you** his own dungy idols. And afterward

if **YOU** are not listening to me, then my holy name **YOU** will no more profane by **YOUR** gifts and by **YOUR** dungy idols. (**Ezekiel 20:39**)

- For in my holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, there is where they, the whole house of Israel in its entirety, will serve me, in the land. There I shall take pleasure in them, and there I shall require **YOUR** contributions and the firstfruits of **YOUR** presentations in all **YOUR** holy things. (**Ezekiel 20:40**)
- And **YOU** will have to know that I am Yehowah when I take action with **YOU** for the sake of my name, not according to **YOUR** bad ways or according to **YOUR** corrupted dealings, O house of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 20:44**)
- And you must say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of Yehowah. This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am setting a fire ablaze against you, and it must devour in you every still-moist tree and every dry tree. The kindling flame will not be extinguished, and by it all faces must be scorched from the south to the north. (**Ezekiel 20:47**)
- And I proceeded to say; Alas, O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! They are saying respecting me; Is he not composing proverbial sayings? (**Ezekiel 20:49**)
- And it must occur that, in case they say to you; On account of what are you sighing? You must say; At a report. For it will certainly come, and every heart must melt and all hands must drop down and every spirit must become dejected and all knees themselves will drip with water. Look! It will certainly come and be brought to occur, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 21:7**)
- For an extermination has been made, and what of it if it is rejecting also the scepter? This will not continue existing, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 21:13**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; By reason of **YOUR** causing **YOUR** error to be remembered by **YOUR** transgressions being uncovered, in order that **YOUR** sins may be seen according to all **YOUR** dealings, by reason of **YOUR** being called to remembrance **YOU** people will be seized even by the hand. (**Ezekiel 21:24**)

- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Remove the turban, and lift off the crown. This will not be the same. Put on high even what is low, and bring low even the high one. (**Ezekiel 21:26**)
- And you, O son of man, prophesy, and you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said concerning the sons of Ammon and concerning the reproach from them. And you must say, A sword, a sword drawn for a slaughter, polished to cause it to devour, in order to glitter. (**Ezekiel 21:28**)
- And you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; O city that is shedding blood in her midst till her time comes, and that has made dungy idols within herself in order to become unclean. (**Ezekiel 22:3**)
- A bribe they have taken in you for the purpose of shedding blood. Interest and usury you have taken, and you violently keep making gain of your companions with defrauding, and me you have forgotten, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 22:12**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that all of **you** have become as much scummy dross, therefore here I am collecting **you** together into the midst of Jerusalem. (**Ezekiel 22:19**)
- And her prophets have plastered for them with whitewash, visioning an unreality and divining for them a lie, saying; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, when Yehowah himself has not spoken. (**Ezekiel 22:28**)
- So I shall pour out my denunciation upon them. With the fire of my fury I will exterminate them. Their way I will bring upon their own head, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 22:31**)
- Therefore, O Oholibah, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am rousing up your passionate lovers against you, those from whom your soul has turned away in disgust, and I will bring them in against you on all sides. (**Ezekiel 23:22**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am giving you into the hand of those whom you have hated, into the hand of those from whom your soul has turned away disgusted. (**Ezekiel 23:28**)



- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; The cup of your sister you will drink, the deep and wide one. You will become an object of laughter and derision, the cup containing much. (**Ezekiel 23:32**)
- And you will have to drink it and drain it out, and its earthenware fragments you will gnaw, and your breasts you will tear out. For I myself have spoken, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 23:34**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that you have forgotten me and you proceeded to cast me behind your back, then you yourself also bear your loose conduct and your acts of prostitution. (**Ezekiel 23:35**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; There will be the bringing up of a congregation against them and a making of them a frightful object and something to plunder. (**Ezekiel 23:46**)
- And they must bring **YOUR** loose conduct upon **YOU**, and the sins of **YOUR** dungy idols **YOU** will bear, and **YOU** people will have to know that I am the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 23:49**)
- And compose a proverbial saying concerning the rebellious house, and you must say concerning them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Put the widemouthed cooking pot on, put it on, and also pour water into it. (**Ezekiel 24:3**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Woe to the city of deeds of bloodshed, the widemouthed cooking pot, the rust of which is in it, and the very rust of which has not gone forth from it! Piece by piece of it, bring it out, no lot must be cast over it. (**Ezekiel 24:6**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Woe to the city of deeds of bloodshed! I myself also shall make the pile great. (**Ezekiel 24:9**)
- I myself, Yehowah, have spoken. It must come, and I will act. I shall not neglect, neither shall I feel sorry nor feel regret. According to your ways and according to your dealings they will certainly judge you, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 24:14**)
- Say to the house of Israel; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, Here I am profaning my sanctuary, the pride of **YOUR** strength, the thing desirable to **YOUR** eyes and the object of **YOUR** soul's



compassion, and **YOUR** sons and **YOUR** daughters whom **YOU** people have left behind, by the sword they will fall. (**Ezekiel 24:21**)

- And Ezekiel has become for **YOU** a portent. In accord with all that he has done, **YOU** will do. When it comes, **YOU** will also have to know that I am the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 24:24**)
- And you must say concerning the sons of Ammon; Hear the word of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that you have said Aha! Against my sanctuary, because it has been profaned, and against the soil of Israel, because it has been laid desolate, and against the house of Judah, because they have gone into exile. (**Ezekiel 25:3**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that you clapped the hands and you stamped with the feet and you kept rejoicing with all scorn on your part in your soul against the soil of Israel. (**Ezekiel 25:6**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that Moab and Seir have said; Look! The house of Judah is like all the other nations. (**Ezekiel 25:8**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that Edom has acted in taking vengeance upon the house of Judah and they kept doing wrong extensively and avenged themselves on them. (**Ezekiel 25:12**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I will also stretch out my hand against Edom and cut off from it man and domestic animal, and I will make it a devastated place from Teman, even to Dedan. By the sword they will fall. (**Ezekiel 25:13**)
- And I will bring my vengeance on Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they must do in Edom according to my anger and according to my rage, and they will have to know what my vengeance is, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 25:14**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that the Philistines have acted with vengeance and they kept avenging themselves with a vengeance with scorn in the soul, in order to cause ruin, with an indefinitely lasting enmity. (**Ezekiel 25:15**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am stretching out my hand against the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites and destroy the rest of the seacoast. (**Ezekiel 25:16**)

- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O Tyre, and I will bring up against you many nations, just as the sea brings up its waves. (**Ezekiel 26:3**)
- A drying yard for dragnets is what she will become in the midst of the sea. For I myself have spoken, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, and she must become an object of plunder for the nations. (**Ezekiel 26:5**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am bringing against Tyre Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon from the north, a king of kings, with horses and war chariots and cavalrymen and a congregation, even a multitudinous people. (**Ezekiel 26:7**)
- And I will make you a shining, bare surface of a crag. A drying yard for dragnets is what you will become. Never will you be rebuilt, for I myself, Yehowah, have spoken, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 26:14**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to Tyre; At the sound of your downfall, when the fatally wounded one groans, when there is a killing with slaughter in the midst of you, will not the islands rock? (**Ezekiel 26:15**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; When I make you a devastated city, like the cities that are actually not inhabited, when I bring up over you the watery deep, and the vast waters will have covered you. (**Ezekiel 26:19**)
- Sudden terrors are what I shall make you, and you will not be, and you will be sought for, but you will no more be found to time indefinite, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 26:21**)
- And you must say to Tyre, O you who are dwelling at the entrances of the sea, the tradeswoman of the peoples for many islands, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; O Tyre, you yourself have said, I am perfect in prettiness. (**Ezekiel 27:3**)
- Son of man, say to the leader of Tyre; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that your heart has become haughty, and you keep saying, I am a god. In the seat of god I have seated myself, in the heart of the open sea, whereas an earthling man is what you are, and not a god, and you keep making your heart like the heart of god. (**Ezekiel 28:2**)

- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that you make your heart like the heart of god. (**Ezekiel 28:6**)
- The deaths of uncircumcised ones you will die by the hand of strangers, for I myself have spoken, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 28:10**)
- Son of man, lift up a dirge concerning the king of Tyre, and you must say to him; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; You are sealing up a pattern, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. (**Ezekiel 28:12**)
- And you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O Sidon, and I shall certainly be glorified in the midst of you, and people will have to know that I am Yehowah when I execute acts of judgment in her and I am actually sanctified in her. (**Ezekiel 28:22**)
- And no more will there prove to be to the house of Israel a malignant prickle or a painful thorn out of all those round about them, those who are treating them with scorn, and people will have to know that I am the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 28:24**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; When I collect together the house of Israel out from the peoples among whom they have been scattered, I will also be sanctified among them in the eyes of the nations. And they will certainly dwell upon their soil that I gave to my servant, to Jacob. (**Ezekiel 28:25**)
- Speak, and you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O Pharaoh, king of Egypt, the great sea monster lying stretched out in the midst of his Nile canals, that has said, My Nile River belongs to me, and I, I have made it for myself. (**Ezekiel 29:3**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am bringing upon you a sword, and I will cut off from you earthling man and domestic animal. (**Ezekiel 29:8**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; At the end of forty years I shall collect the Egyptians together out of the peoples among whom they will have been scattered. (**Ezekiel 29:13**)
- And it will no more prove to be the house of Israel's confidence, bringing error to remembrance by their turning after them. And they

will have to know that I am the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 29:16**)

- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am giving to Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon the land of Egypt, and he must carry off its wealth and make a big spoil of it and do a great deal of plundering of it, and it must become wages for his military force. (**Ezekiel 29:19**)
- As his compensation for service that he did against her I have given him the land of Egypt, because they acted for me, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 29:20**)
- Son of man, prophesy, and you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Howl, **you** people, Alas for the day! (**Ezekiel 30:2**)
- This is what Yehowah has said, The supporters of Egypt must also fall, and the pride of its strength must come down. From Migdol to Syene they will fall in it even by the sword, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 30:6**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, I will also cause the crowd of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon. (**Ezekiel 30:10**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I will also destroy the dungy idols and cause the valueless gods to cease out of Noph, and there will no more prove to be a chieftain out of the land of Egypt, and I shall certainly put fear in the land of Egypt. (**Ezekiel 30:13**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and I will break his arms, the strong one and the broken one, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. (**Ezekiel 30:22**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that you became high in stature, so that it put its treetop even among the clouds and its heart became exalted because of its height. (**Ezekiel 31:10**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; On the day of its going down to Sheol I shall certainly cause a mourning. On its account I will cover the watery deep, that I may hold back its streams and that the many waters may be restrained, and on its account I shall darken

Lebanon, and on its account the trees of the field will all swoon away. **(Ezekiel 31:15)**

- Whom have you come to resemble thus in glory and greatness among the trees of Eden? But you will certainly be brought down with the trees of Eden to the land down below. In the midst of the uncircumcised ones you will lie down with those slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his crowd, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. **(Ezekiel 31:18)**
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I will also spread over you my net by means of a congregation of many peoples, and they will certainly bring you in my dragnet. **(Ezekiel 32:3)**
- All the luminaries of light in the heavens, I shall darken them on your account, and I will put darkness upon your land, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. **(Ezekiel 32:8)**
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; The very sword of the king of Babylon will come upon you. **(Ezekiel 32:11)**
- At that time I shall make their waters clear up, and their rivers I shall make go just like oil, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. **(Ezekiel 32:14)**
- This is a dirge, and people will certainly chant it. Even the daughters of the nations will chant it, over Egypt and over all its crowd they will chant it, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. **(Ezekiel 32:16)**
- These are the ones that Pharaoh will see, and he will certainly be comforted over all his crowd. Pharaoh and all his military force will be people slain by the sword, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. **(Ezekiel 32:31)**
- For he has caused his terror in the land of those alive, and he must be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised ones, with those slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his crowd, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. **(Ezekiel 32:32)**
- Say to them; As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, I take delight, not in the death of the wicked one, but in that someone wicked turns back from his way and actually keeps living. Turn back, turn back from **YOUR** bad ways, for why is it that **YOU** should die, O house of Israel? **(Ezekiel 33:11)**

- Therefore say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; With the blood **you** keep eating, and **your** eyes **you** keep lifting to **your** dungy idols, and blood **you** keep pouring out. So should **you** possess the land? (**Ezekiel 33:25**)
- This is what you should say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; As I am alive, surely the ones who are in the devastated places will fall by the sword itself, and the one who is upon the surface of the field, to the wild beast I shall certainly give him for food, and those who are in the strong places and in the caves will die by the pestilence itself. (**Ezekiel 33:27**)
- Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel. Prophesy, and you must say to them, to the shepherds; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Woe to the shepherds of Israel, who have become feeders of themselves! Is it not the flock that the shepherds ought to feed? (**Ezekiel 34:2**)
- As I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, surely for the reason that my sheep became something for plunder and my sheep continued to be food for every wild beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, and my shepherds did not search for my sheep, but the shepherds kept feeding themselves, and my own sheep they did not feed. (**Ezekiel 34:8**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against the shepherds, and I shall certainly ask back my sheep from their hand and make them cease from feeding my sheep, and the shepherds will no longer feed themselves, and I will deliver my sheep out of their mouth, and they will not become food for them. (**Ezekiel 34:10**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am, I myself, and I will search for my sheep and care for them. (**Ezekiel 34:11**)
- I myself shall feed my sheep, and I myself shall make them lie down; is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 34:15**)
- And as for **you** my sheep, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am judging between a sheep and a sheep, between the rams and the he-goats. (**Ezekiel 34:17**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to them; Here I am, I myself, and I shall certainly judge between a plump sheep and a lean sheep. (**Ezekiel 34:20**)

- And they will have to know that I, Yehowah their God, am with them and that they are my people, the house of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (Ezekiel 34:30)
- And as regards **you** my sheep, the sheep of my pasturing, **you** are earthling men. I am **your** God, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (Ezekiel 34:31)
- And you must say to it; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O mountainous region of Seir, and I will stretch out my hand against you and make you a desolate waste, even a desolation. (Ezekiel 35:3)
- Therefore as I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, because it was for blood that I was preparing you, blood itself will also pursue you. Surely it was blood that you hated, and blood itself will pursue you. (Ezekiel 35:6)
- Therefore as I am alive, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, I will act also according to your anger and according to your jealousy that you have expressed owing to your feelings of hatred toward them, and I will make myself known among them when I judge you. (Ezekiel 35:11)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; At the same time that all the earth rejoices, a desolate waste is what I shall make of you. (Ezekiel 35:14)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that the enemy has said against **you**, Aha! Even the high places of old time, as a possession it has become ours! (Ezekiel 36:2)
- Therefore prophesy, and you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason, even for the reason that there has been a lying desolate and a snapping at **you** from all sides, in order for **you** to become a possession to the remaining ones of the nations and **you** continue being talked about with the tongue and there is a bad report among people. (Ezekiel 36:3)
- Therefore, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**! This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to the mountains and to the hills, to the streambeds and to the valleys and to the devastated places that were laid desolate and to the abandoned cities that have come to be for plunder and for ridicule to the remaining ones of the nations that are round about. (Ezekiel 36:4)



- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Certainly in the fire of my zeal I will speak against the remaining ones of the nations and against Edom, all of it, those who have given my land to themselves as a possession with the rejoicing of all the heart, with scorn in the soul, for the sake of its pasture ground and for the plunder. (**Ezekiel 36:5**)
- Therefore prophesy concerning the soil of Israel, and you must say to the mountains and to the hills, to the streambeds and to the valleys, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Look! I myself in my zeal and in my rage must speak, for the reason that humiliation by nations is what **you** have borne. (**Ezekiel 36:6**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; I myself have raised my hand in an oath that the nations that **you** have round about, they themselves will bear their own humiliation. (**Ezekiel 36:7**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; For the reason that there are those saying to **you**; A devourer of humankind is what you yourself are, and a land bereaving your nations of children is what you have become. (**Ezekiel 36:13**)
- Therefore humankind you will no more devour, and your nations you will no more bereave of children, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 36:14**)
- And I shall cause no further humiliating talk by the nations to be heard concerning you, and reproach by peoples you will bear no more, and your nations you will no more cause to stumble, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 36:15**)
- Therefore say to the house of Israel; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Not for **YOUR** sakes am I doing it, O house of Israel, but for my holy name, which **you** have profaned among the nations where **you** have come in. (**Ezekiel 36:22**)
- And I shall certainly sanctify my great name, which was being profaned among the nations, which **you** profaned in the midst of them, and the nations will have to know that I am Yehowah, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**; when I am sanctified among **you** before their eyes. (**Ezekiel 36:23**)
- Not for **YOUR** sakes am I doing this, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, let it be known to **you**. Be ashamed and feel humiliation because of **YOUR** ways, O house of Israel. (**Ezekiel 36:32**)



- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said, In the day of my cleansing **you** from all **your** errors I will also cause the cities to be inhabited, and the devastated places must be rebuilt. (**Ezekiel 36:33**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; This is what I shall yet let myself be searched for by the house of Israel to do for them; I shall multiply them like a flock with men. (**Ezekiel 36:37**)
- And he began to say to me; Son of man, can these bones come to life? To that I said; **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, you yourself well know. (**Ezekiel 37:3**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said to these bones; Here I am bringing into **you** breath, and **you** must come to life. (**Ezekiel 37:5**)
- And he went on saying to me; Prophecy to the wind. Prophecy, O son of man, and you must say to the wind; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; From the four winds come in, O wind, and blow upon these killed people, that they may come to life. (**Ezekiel 37:9**)
- Therefore prophecy, and you must say to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am opening **your** burial places, and I will bring **you** up out of **your** burial places, O my people, and bring **you** in upon the soil of Israel. (**Ezekiel 37:12**)
- Speak to them, This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am taking the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his partners, and I will put them upon it, that is, the stick of Judah, and I shall actually make them one stick, and they must become one in my hand. (**Ezekiel 37:19**)
- And speak to them; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am taking the sons of Israel from among the nations to which they have gone, and I will collect them together from round about and bring them onto their soil. (**Ezekiel 37:21**)
- And you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O Gog, you head chieftain of Meshech and Tubal. (**Ezekiel 38:3**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; And it must occur in that day that things will come up into your heart, and you will certainly think up an injurious scheme. (**Ezekiel 38:10**)

- Therefore prophesy, O son of man, and you must say to Gog; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Will it not be in that day when my people Israel are dwelling in security that you will know it (**Ezekiel 38:14**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Are you the same one of whom I spoke in the former days by the hand of my servants the prophets of Israel, who were prophesying in those days, years, as to bringing you in upon them? (**Ezekiel 38:17**)
- And it must occur in that day, in the day when Gog comes in upon the soil of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, that my rage will come up into my nose. (**Ezekiel 38:18**)
- And it must occur in that day, in the day when Gog comes in upon the soil of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, that my rage will come up into my nose. (**Ezekiel 38:18**)
- And as regards you, O son of man, prophesy against Gog, and you must say; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Here I am against you, O Gog, you head chieftain of Meshech and Tubal. (**Ezekiel 39:1**)
- Upon the surface of the field you will fall, for I myself have spoken, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 39:5**)
- Look! It must come and it must be brought to be, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. This is the day of which I have spoken. (**Ezekiel 39:8**)
- And they will not carry sticks of wood from the field, nor will they gather firewood out of the forests, for with the armor they will light fires. And they will certainly make spoil of those who had been making spoil of them, and plunder those who had been plundering them, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 39:10**)
- And all the people of the land will have to do the burying, and it will certainly become for them a matter of fame in the day that I glorify myself, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 39:13**)
- And as regards you, O son of man, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Say to the birds of every sort of wing and to all the wild beasts of the field; Collect yourselves together and come. Gather yourselves together all around to my sacrifice, which I am sacrificing

for **you**, a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel. And **you** will certainly eat flesh and drink blood. (**Ezekiel 39:17**)

- And **you** must get satisfied at my table on horses and charioteers, mighty persons and all sorts of warriors, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 39:20**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; Now is when I shall bring back the captive ones of Jacob and actually have mercy upon all the house of Israel, and I will show exclusive devotion for my holy name. (**Ezekiel 39:25**)
- And I shall no longer conceal my face from them, because I will pour out my spirit upon the house of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 39:29**)
- And he proceeded to say to me; Son of man, this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; These are the statutes of the altar on the day of its being made, in order to offer upon it whole burnt offerings and to sprinkle upon it blood. (**Ezekiel 43:18**)
- And you must give to the Levitical priests, who are of the offspring of Zadok, the ones approaching me, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, to minister to me, a young bull, the son of the herd, as a sin offering. (**Ezekiel 43:19**)
- And they will complete the days. And it must occur on the eighth day and from then on that the priests will render upon the altar the whole burnt offerings of **you** people and **your** communion sacrifices, and I shall certainly find pleasure in **you**, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 43:27**)
- And you must say to Rebelliousness, to the house of Israel; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; That is enough of **you** because of all **your** detestable things, O house of Israel. (**Ezekiel 44:6**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, may come into my sanctuary, that is, any foreigner who is in the midst of the sons of Israel. (**Ezekiel 44:9**)
- For the reason that they kept ministering to them before their dungy idols and became to the house of Israel a stumbling block into error, that is why I have raised my hand against them, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, and they must bear their error. (**Ezekiel 44:12**)

- And as for the Levitical priests, the sons of Zadok, who took care of the obligation of my sanctuary when the sons of Israel wandered away from me, they themselves will come near to me to minister to me, and they must stand before me to present to me fat and the blood, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 44:15**)
- And on the day of his coming into the holy place, into the inner courtyard, to minister in the holy place, he should present his sin offering, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 44:27**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; That is enough of **you**, O chieftains of Israel! Remove the violence and the despoiling, and do justice and righteousness themselves. Lift **YOUR** expropriations off my people, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 45:9**)
- And one sheep out of the flock, out of two hundred from the livestock of Israel, for the grain offering and for the whole burnt offering and for the communion sacrifices, in order to make atonement for them, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 45:15**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; In the first month, on the first day of the month, you should take a young bull, a son of the herd, a sound one, and you must purify the sanctuary from sin. (**Ezekiel 45:18**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; As regards the gate of the inner courtyard that is facing east, it should continue shut for the six workdays, and on the Sabbath day it should be opened, and on the day of the new moon it should be opened. (**Ezekiel 46:1**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; In case the chieftain should give a gift to each one of his sons as his inheritance, it itself will become the property of his sons themselves. It is their possession by inheritance. (**Ezekiel 46:16**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; This is the territory that **you** will assign to yourselves for inheritance as the land for the twelve tribes of Israel, with two pieces of field to Joseph. (**Ezekiel 47:13**)
- And it must occur that in the tribe with which the alien resident has taken up residence as an alien, there is where **you** should give his

inheritance, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 47:23**)

- This will be the land that **you** people should cause to fall by lot for inheritance to the tribes of Israel, and these will be their shares, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Ezekiel 48:29**)
- And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and the holder of the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand back upon Ekron, and the remaining ones of the Philistines must perish, the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said. (**Amos 1:8**)
- For the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** will not do a thing unless he has revealed his confidential matter to his servants the prophets. (**Amos 3:7**)
- There is a lion that has roared! Who will not be afraid? The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself has spoken! Who will not prophesy? (**Amos 3:8**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; There is an adversary even round about the land, and he will certainly bring your strength down from you, and your dwelling towers will actually be plundered. (**Amos 3:11**)
- **HEAR** and give witness in the house of Jacob, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, the God of the armies. (**Amos 3:13**)
- The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has sworn by his holiness; Look! There are days coming upon **you**, and he will certainly lift **you** up with butcher hooks and the last part of **you** with fishhooks. (**Amos 4:2**)
- And from what is leavened make a thanksgiving sacrifice to smoke, and proclaim voluntary offerings, publish it, for that is the way **you** have loved, O sons of Israel, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. (**Amos 4:5**)
- For this is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said; The very city that was going forth with a thousand will have a hundred left, and the one going forth with a hundred will have ten left, for the house of Israel. (**Amos 5:3**)
- The **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has sworn by his own soul, is the utterance of Yehowah the God of armies, I am detesting the pride of Jacob, and his dwelling towers I have hated, and I will deliver up the city and what fills it. (**Amos 6:8**)

- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** caused me to see, and, look! He was forming a locust swarm at the start of the coming up of the later sowing. And, look! It was the later sowing after the mown grass of the king. (**Amos 7:1**)
- And it occurred that when it had finished eating up the vegetation of the land, I proceeded to say; O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, forgive, please. Who will rise up of Jacob? For he is small! (**Amos 7:2**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** caused me to see, and, look! the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** was calling for a contention by means of fire, and it went eating up the vast watery deep and ate up the tract of land. (**Amos 7:4**)
- And I proceeded to say; O **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, hold off, please. Who will rise up of Jacob? For he is small! (**Amos 7:5**)
- Yehowah felt regret over this. That, too, will not occur, the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** said. (**Amos 7:6**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** caused me to see, and, look! there was a basket of summer fruit. (**Amos 8:1**)
- And the songs of the temple will actually be a howling in that day, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**. There will be many a carcass. In every place one will certainly throw them out, hush! (**Amos 8:3**)
- And it must occur in that day, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, that I will make the sun go down at high noon, and I will cause darkness for the land on a bright day. (**Amos 8:9**)
- Look! There are days coming, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, and I will send a famine into the land, a famine, not for bread, and a thirst, not for water, but for hearing the words of Yehowah. (**Amos 8:11**)
- Look! The eyes of the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** are upon the sinful kingdom, and he will certainly annihilate it from upon the surface of the ground. Nevertheless, I shall not completely annihilate the house of Jacob, is the utterance of Yehowah. (**Amos 9:8**)
- The vision of Obadiah; This is what the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** has said regarding Edom; There is a report that we have heard from Yehowah, and there is an envoy that has been sent among the nations,

Rise up, **you** people, and let us rise up against her in battle. (**Obadiah 1:1**)

- Hear, O **you** peoples, all of **you**, pay attention, O earth and what fills you, and let the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** serve against **you** as a witness, Yehowah from his holy temple. (**Micah 1:2**)
- Keep silence before the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah**, for the day of Yehowah is near, for Yehowah has prepared a sacrifice, he has sanctified his invited ones. (**Zephaniah 1:7**)
- And over them Yehowah himself will be seen, and his arrow will certainly go forth just like lightning. And on the horn the **Sovereign Lord Yehowah** himself will blow, and he will certainly go with the windstorms of the south. (**Zechariah 9:14**)
- The expression *Yehwih' 'Adhonai'*, Yehowah the Sovereign Lord is found five times in (**BHK**) and (**BHS**) namely at.
- The true God is for us a God of saving acts, and to **Yehowah the Sovereign Lord** belong the ways out from death. (**Psalms 68:20**)
- But you are **Yehowah the Sovereign Lord**. Deal with me for the sake of your name. Because your loving-kindness is good, deliver me. (**Psalms 109:21**)
- O **Yehowah the Sovereign Lord**, the strength of my salvation, you have screened over my head in the day of the armed force. (**Psalms 140:7**)
- However, my eyes are to you, O **Yehowah the Sovereign Lord**. In you I have taken refuge. Do not pour out my soul. (**Psalms 141:8**)
- **Yehowah the Sovereign Lord** is my vital energy, and he will make my feet like those of the hinds, and upon my high places he will cause me to tread. To the director on my stringed instruments. (**Habakkuk 3:19**)
- The expression *'Adhonai' Yehwih' tseva-ohth'*, **Sovereign Lord Yehowah of Armies** is found 16 times in (**BHK**) and (**BHS**), namely in.
- O may those hoping in you not be ashamed because of me, O **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**. O may those seeking you not be humiliated because of me, O God of Israel. (**Psalms 69:6**)
- What do **you** men mean in that **you** crush my people, and that **you** grind the very faces of the afflicted ones? Is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**. (**Isaiah 3:15**)



- Because an exterminating and a strict decision the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, will be executing in the midst of the whole land. (**Isaiah 10:23**)
- Therefore this is what the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, has said; Do not be afraid, O my people who are dwelling in Zion, because of the Assyrian, who with the rod used to strike you and who used to lift up his own staff against you in the way that Egypt did. (**Isaiah 10:24**)
- For it is the day of confusion and of downtreading and of confounding that the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, has in the valley of the vision. There is the demolisher of the wall, and the cry to the mountain. (**Isaiah 22:5**)
- And the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, will call in that day for weeping and for mourning and for baldness and for girding on sackcloth. (**Isaiah 22:12**)
- And in my ears Yehowah of armies has revealed himself; This error will not be atoned for in **YOUR** behalf until **YOU** people die, the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, has said. (**Isaiah 22:14**)
- This is what the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, has said; Go, enter in to this steward, to Shebna, who is over the house. (**Isaiah 22:15**)
- And now do not show yourselves scoffers, in order that **YOUR** bands may not grow strong, for there is an extermination, even something decided upon, that I have heard of from the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, for all the land. (**Isaiah 28:22**)
- Your badness should correct you, and your own acts of unfaithfulness should reprove you. Know, then, and see that your leaving Yehowah your God is something bad and bitter, and no dread of me has resulted to you, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**. (**Jeremiah 2:19**)
- And that day belongs to the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, the day of vengeance for avenging himself upon his adversaries. And the sword will certainly devour and satisfy itself and take its fill of their blood, for the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, has a sacrifice in the land of the north by the river Euphrates. (**Jeremiah 46:10**)
- Here I am bringing in upon you a dreadful thing, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, from all those round about you.



And **you** people will certainly be dispersed, each one in his own direction, and there will be no one collecting together those running away. (**Jeremiah 49:5**)

- Yehowah has opened his storehouse, and he brings forth the weapons of his denunciation. For there is a work that the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, has in the land of the Chaldeans. (**Jeremiah 50:25**)
- Look! I am against you, O Presumptuousness, is the utterance of the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies**, for your day must come, the time that I must give you attention (**Jeremiah 50:31**)
- And the **Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of the Armies**, is the One touching the land, so that it melts, and all the inhabitants in it will have to mourn, and it will certainly come up like the Nile, all of it, and sink down like the Nile of Egypt. (**Amos 9:5**)

## @1F – The True God – Hebrew *ha'‘Elo-him’*

- The title *‘Elohim’*, when preceded by the definite article ha, gives the expression *ha'‘Elo-him’*. This expression occurs 376 times in M. In 368 places it refers to the true God, Yehowah, and in the other 8 places it refers to other gods.
- (**Zorrell<sup>Heb</sup>**) on page 54, says; **In the Holy Scriptures especially the One True God, Yahve, is designated by this word. Yahve is the one true God.**
- The **New World Translation** renders *ha'‘Elo-him’* as **the true God** in all 368 places where it refers to **Yehowah**. The following is a listing of these 368 places.
- And after his fathering Methuselah Enoch went on walking with **the true God** three hundred years. Meanwhile he became father to sons and daughters. (**Genesis 5:22**)
- And Enoch kept walking with **the true God**. Then he was no more, for God took him. (**Genesis 5:24**)
- Then the sons of **the true God** began to notice the daughters of men, that they were good-looking, and they went taking wives for themselves, namely, all whom they chose. (**Genesis 6:2**)

- The Nephilim proved to be in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of **the true God** continued to have relations with the daughters of men and they bore sons to them, they were the mighty ones who were of old, the men of fame. (**Genesis 6:4**)
- This is the history of Noah. Noah was a righteous man. He proved himself faultless among his contemporaries. Noah walked with **the true God**. (**Genesis 6:9**)
- And the earth came to be ruined in the sight of **the true God** and the earth became filled with violence. (**Genesis 6:11**)
- After that Abraham said to **the true God**; O that Ishmael might live before you! (**Genesis 17:18**)
- That **the true God** said to him in the dream; I too have known that in the honesty of your heart you have done this, and I was also holding you back from sinning against me. That is why I did not allow you to touch her. (**Genesis 20:6**)
- And Abraham began to make supplication to **the true God**, and God proceeded to heal Abimelech and his wife and his slave girls, and they began bearing children. (**Genesis 20:17**)
- Now after these things it came about that **the true God** put Abraham to the test. Accordingly he said to him; Abraham! To which he said; Here I am! (**Genesis 22:1**)
- So Abraham got up early in the morning and saddled his ass and took two of his attendants with him and Isaac his son, and he split the wood for the burnt offering. Then he rose and went on the trip to the place that **the true God** designated to him. (**Genesis 22:3**)
- Finally they reached the place that **the true God** had designated to him, and Abraham built an altar there and set the wood in order and bound Isaac his son hand and foot and put him upon the altar on top of the wood. (**Genesis 22:9**)
- And may **the true God** give you the dews of the heavens and the fertile soils of the earth and an abundance of grain and new wine. (**Genesis 27:28**)
- Then the angel of **the true God** said to me in the dream, Jacob! To which I said, Here I am. (**Genesis 31:11**)

- Then he built an altar there and began to call the place Elbethel, because there **the true God** had revealed himself to him at the time of his running away from his brother. (**Genesis 35:7**)
- Then Joseph said to Pharaoh; The dream of Pharaoh is but one. What **the true God** is doing he has told to Pharaoh. (**Genesis 41:25**)
- This is the thing that I have spoken to Pharaoh; What **the true God** is doing he has caused Pharaoh to see. (**Genesis 41:28**)
- And the fact that the dream was repeated to Pharaoh twice means that the thing is firmly established on the part of **the true God**, and **the true God** is speeding to do it. (**Genesis 41:32**)
- After that Joseph said to them on the third day; Do this and keep alive. I fear **the true God**. (**Genesis 42:18**)
- At this Judah exclaimed; What can we say to my master? What can we speak? And how can we prove ourselves righteous? **The true God** has found out the error of your slaves. Here we are slaves to my master, both we and the one in whose hand the cup was found! (**Genesis 44:16**)
- So now it was not **you** who sent me here, but it was **the true God**, that he might appoint me a father to Pharaoh and a lord for all his house and as one dominating over all the land of Egypt. (**Genesis 45:8**)
- And he proceeded to bless Joseph and to say; **The true God** before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked; **The true God** who has been shepherding me during all my existence until this day. (**Genesis 48:15**)
- However, the midwives feared **the true God**, and they did not do as the king of Egypt had spoken to them, but they would preserve the male children alive. (**Exodus 1:17**)
- And it came about that because the midwives had feared **the true God** he later presented them with families. (**Exodus 1:21**)
- And it came about during those many days that the king of Egypt finally died, but the sons of Israel continued to sigh because of the slavery and to cry out in complaint, and their cry for help kept going up to **the true God** because of the slavery. (**Exodus 2:23**)
- And Moses became a shepherd of the flock of Jethro, the priest of Midian, whose son-in-law he was. While he was driving the flock to

the west side of the wilderness, he came at length to the mountain of **the true God**, to Horeb. (Exodus 3:1)

- And he went on to say; I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. Then Moses concealed his face, because he was afraid to look at **the true God**. (Exodus 3:6)
- However, Moses said to **the true God**; Who am I that I should go to Pharaoh and that I have to bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt? (Exodus 3:11)
- To this he said; Because I shall prove to be with you, and this is the sign for you that it is I who have sent you; After you have brought the people out of Egypt, **you** people will serve **the true God** on this mountain. (Exodus 3:12)
- Nevertheless, Moses said to **the true God**; Suppose I am now come to the sons of Israel and I do say to them; The God of **YOUR** forefathers has sent me to **you**, and they do say to me; What is his name? What shall I say to them? (Exodus 3:13)
- Then Moses took his wife and his sons and made them ride on an ass, and he proceeded to return to the land of Egypt. Moreover, Moses took the rod of **the true God** in his hand. (Exodus 4:20)
- Then Yehowah said to Aaron; Go to meet Moses into the wilderness. With that he went and met him in the mountain of **the true God** and kissed him. (Exodus 4:27)
- Then the angel of **the true God** who was going ahead of the camp of Israel departed and went to their rear, and the pillar of cloud departed from their van and stood in the rear of them. (Exodus 14:19)
- At this Moses said to Joshua; Choose men for us and go out, fight against the Amalekites. Tomorrow I am stationing myself upon the top of the hill, with the rod of **the true God** in my hand. (Exodus 17:9)
- So Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, and his sons and his wife came to Moses into the wilderness where he was camping, at the mountain of **the true God**. (Exodus 18:5)
- Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God, and Aaron and all the older men of Israel came to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law, before **the true God**. (Exodus 18:12)

- In the event that they have a case arise, it must come to me and I must judge between the one party and the other, and I must make known the decisions of **the true God** and his laws. (**Exodus 18:16**)
- Now listen to my voice. I shall advise you, and God will prove to be with you. You yourself serve as representative for the people before **the true God**, and you yourself must bring the cases to **the true God**. (**Exodus 18:19**)
- And Moses went up to **the true God**, and Yehowah began to call to him out of the mountain, saying; This is what you are to say to the house of Jacob and to tell the sons of Israel. (**Exodus 19:3**)
- Moses now brought the people out of the camp to meet **the true God**, and they went taking their stand at the base of the mountain. (**Exodus 19:17**)
- When the sound of the horn became continually louder and louder, Moses began to speak, and **the true God** began to answer him with a voice. (**Exodus 19:19**)
- So Moses said to the people; Do not be afraid, because for the sake of putting **you** to the test **the true God** has come, and in order that the fear of him may continue before **YOUR** faces that **YOU** may not sin. (**Exodus 20:20**)
- And the people kept standing at a distance, but Moses went near to the dark cloud mass where **the true God** was. (**Exodus 20:21**)
- Then his master must bring him near to **the true God** and must bring him up against the door or the doorpost, and his master must pierce his ear through with an awl, and he must be his slave to time indefinite. (**Exodus 21:6**)
- But where one does not lie in wait and **the true God** lets it occur at his hand, then I must fix for you a place where he can flee. (**Exodus 21:13**)
- If the thief should not be found, then the owner of the house must be brought near to **the true God** to see whether he did not put his hand upon the goods of his fellow. (**Exodus 22:8**)
- As regards any case of transgression, concerning a bull, an ass, a sheep, a garment, anything lost of which he may say, This is it! The case of them both is to come to **the true God**. The one whom God will pronounce wicked is to make double compensation to his fellow. (**Exodus 22:9**)

- And he did not put out his hand against the distinguished men of the sons of Israel, but they got a vision of **the true God** and ate and drank. (**Exodus 24:11**)
- So Moses and Joshua his minister got up and Moses went up into the mountain of **the true God**. (**Exodus 24:13**)
- So Balaam said to **the true God**; Balak the son of Zippor, the king of Moab, has sent to me, saying; (**Numbers 22:10**)
- Then Balak said to Balaam; O come, please. Let me take you to still another place. Perhaps it will be right in the eyes of **the true God** so that you will certainly execrate him for me from there. (**Numbers 23:27**)
- You, you have been shown, so as to know that Yehowah is **the true God**, there is no other besides him. (**Deuteronomy 4:35**)
- And you well know today, and you must call back to your heart that Yehowah is **the true God** in the heavens above and on the earth beneath. There is no other. (**Deuteronomy 4:39**)
- And you well know that Yehowah your God is **the true God**, the faithful God, keeping covenant and loving-kindness in the case of those who love him and those who keep his commandments to a thousand generations. (**Deuteronomy 7:9**)
- Now this is the blessing with which Moses the man of **the true God** blessed the sons of Israel before his death. (**Deuteronomy 33:1**)
- Then the sons of Judah approached Joshua in Gilgal, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him; You yourself well know the word that Yehowah spoke to Moses the man of **the true God** with regard to me and with regard to you at Kadesh-barnea. (**Joshua 14:6**)
- And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad began to name the altar, because, it is a witness between us that Yehowah is **the true God**. (**Joshua 22:34**)
- And Joshua proceeded to assemble all the tribes of Israel together at Shechem and to call the older men of Israel and its heads and its judges and its officers, and they went taking their stand before **the true God**. (**Joshua 24:1**)

- The angel of **the true God** now said to him; Take the meat and the unfermented cakes and set them on the big rock there, and pour out the broth. At that he did so. (**Judges 6:20**)
- Then Gideon said to **the true God**; If you are saving Israel by means of me, just as you have promised. (**Judges 6:36**)
- However, Gideon said to **the true God**; Do not let your anger blaze against me, but let me speak just once more. Let me, please, make a test only once more with the fleece. Let, please, dryness occur to the fleece alone, and upon all the earth let there come to be dew. (**Judges 6:39**)
- At this his companion answered and said; This is nothing else but the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel. **The true God** has given Midian and all the camp into his hand. (**Judges 7:14**)
- Then the woman went and said to her husband; There was a man of **the true God** that came to me, and his appearance was like the appearance of the angel of **the true God**, very fear-inspiring. And I did not ask him from just where he was, neither did he tell me his name. (**Judges 13:6**)
- And Manoah began to entreat Yehowah and say; Excuse me, Yehowah. The man of **the true God** that you just sent, let him, please, come again to us and instruct us as to what we ought to do to the child that will be born. (**Judges 13:8**)
- Accordingly **the true God** listened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of **the true God** came again to the woman while she was sitting in the field, and Manoah her husband was not with her. (**Judges 13:9**)
- Samson now called to Yehowah and said; Sovereign Lord Yehowah, remember me, please, and strengthen me, please, just this once, O you **the true God**, and let me avenge myself upon the Philistines with vengeance for one of my two eyes. (**Judges 16:28**)
- And they kept the carved image of Micah, which he had made, set up for themselves all the days that the house of **the true God** continued in Shiloh. (**Judges 18:31**)
- So the keymen of all the people and all the tribes of Israel took their station in the congregation of the people of **the true God**, four hundred thousand men on foot who drew the sword. (**Judges 20:2**)



- After that the sons of Israel inquired of Yehowah, as it was there that the ark of the covenant of **the true God** was in those days. (**Judges 20:27**)
- Consequently the people came to Bethel and kept sitting there before **the true God** until the evening and continued to raise their voice and indulge in a great deal of weeping. (**Judges 21:2**)
- So the people sent to Shiloh and carried from there the ark of the covenant of Yehowah of armies, who is sitting upon the cherubs. And the two sons of Eli were there with the ark of the covenant of **the true God**, namely, Hophni and Phinehas. (**1 Samuel 4:4**)
- Woe to us! Who will save us from the hand of **this majestic God**? This is the God that was the smiter of Egypt with every sort of slaughter in the wilderness. (**1 Samuel 4:8**)
- When he arrived, there was Eli sitting on the seat by the roadside, watching, because his heart had become atremble over the ark of **the true God**. And the man himself went in to report in the city, and the whole city began crying out. (**1 Samuel 4:13**)
- So the news bearer answered and said; Israel has fled before the Philistines, and there has also occurred a great defeat among the people, and also your own two sons have died, Hophni and Phinehas, and the very ark of **the true God** has been captured. (**1 Samuel 4:17**)
- And it came about that at the moment that he mentioned the ark of **the true God**, he began to fall from the seat backward beside the gate, and his neck got broken so that he died, because the man was old and heavy, and he himself had judged Israel forty years. (**1 Samuel 4:18**)
- And his daughter-in-law, the wife of Phinehas, was pregnant near to giving birth, and she got to hear the report that the ark of **the true God** was captured and that her father-in-law and her husband had died. At that she bowed herself and began giving birth, because her pangs came unexpectedly upon her. (**1 Samuel 4:19**)
- But she called the boy Ichabod, saying; Glory has gone away from Israel into exile, this with reference to the ark of **the true God's** being captured and with reference to her father-in-law and her husband. (**1 Samuel 4:21**)
- So she said; Glory has gone away from Israel into exile, because the ark of **the true God** has been captured. (**1 Samuel 4:22**)

- As for the Philistines, they took the ark of **the true God** and then brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. (**1 Samuel 5:1**)
- And the Philistines proceeded to take the ark of **the true God** and bring it into the house of Dagon and station it beside Dagon. (**1 Samuel 5:2**)
- Hence they sent the ark of **the true God** to Ekron. And it came about that as soon as the ark of **the true God** came to Ekron, the Ekronites began to cry out, saying; They have brought the ark of the God of Israel around to me to put me and my people to death! (**1 Samuel 5:10**)
- Consequently they sent and gathered all the axis lords of the Philistines and said; **SEND** the ark of the God of Israel away that it may return to its place and may not put me and my people to death. For a death-dealing confusion had occurred in the whole city, the hand of **the true God** had been very heavy there. (**1 Samuel 5:11**)
- Further, the men of Beth-shemesh said; Who will be able to stand before Yehowah **this holy God**, and to whom will he withdraw from off us? (**1 Samuel 6:20**)
- At this Saul said to his attendant; And if we should go, what shall we bring to the man? because the bread itself has disappeared from our receptacles, and, as a gift, there is nothing to bring to the man of **the true God**. What is there with us? (**1 Samuel 9:7**)
- So the attendant answered Saul once more and said; Look! There is a quarter of a shekel of silver found in my hand, and I shall have to give it to the man of **the true God**, and he will have to tell us our way. (**1 Samuel 9:8**)
- Then Saul said to his attendant; Your word is good. Do come, let us go. And they went their way to the city where the man of **the true God** was. (**1 Samuel 9:10**)
- And you must pass on from there still farther and come as far as the big tree of Tabor, and there there must encounter you three men going up to **the true God** at Bethel, one carrying three kids and one carrying three round loaves of bread and one carrying a large jar of wine. (**1 Samuel 10:3**)
- It is after that that you will come to the hill of **the true God**, where there is a garrison of the Philistines. And it should come about that at the time of your coming there to the city, you will certainly meet a group of prophets coming down from the high place, and ahead of

them a stringed instrument and tambourine and flute and harp, while they are speaking as prophets. (**1 Samuel 10:5**)

- And it must occur that when these signs come to you, do for yourself what your hand finds possible, because **the true God** is with you. (**1 Samuel 10:7**)
- Saul now said to Ahijah; Do bring the ark of **the true God** near! For the ark of **the true God** proved to be on that day with the sons of Israel. (**1 Samuel 14:18**)
- Later Saul said; Let us go down after the Philistines by night and plunder them until the morning lightens up, and let us not leave a single one among them. To this they said; Anything that is good in your eyes do. Then the priest said; Let us approach here to **the true God**. (**1 Samuel 14:36**)
- At that Joab said; As **the true God** is living, if you had not spoken, then only by the morning would the people have been withdrawn, each one from following his brother. (**2 Samuel 2:27**)
- Then David and all the people that were with him rose up and went to Baale-judah to bring up from there the ark of **the true God**, where a name is called on, the name of Yehowah of armies, sitting on the cherubs. (**2 Samuel 6:2**)
- However, they had the ark of **the true God** ride upon a new wagon, that they might carry it from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill, and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were leading the new wagon. (**2 Samuel 6:3**)
- So they carried it from Abinadab's house, which was on the hill, with the ark of **the true God**, and Ahio was walking ahead of the Ark. (**2 Samuel 6:4**)
- And they came gradually as far as the threshing floor of Nacon, and Uzzah now thrust his hand out to the ark of **the true God** and grabbed hold of it, for the cattle nearly caused an upset. (**2 Samuel 6:6**)
- At that Yehowah's anger blazed against Uzzah and **the true God** struck him down there for the irreverent act, so that he died there close by the ark of **the true God**. (**2 Samuel 6:7**)
- Finally the report was made to King David, saying; Yehowah has blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that is his on account of the ark of **the true God**. At that David proceeded to go and bring the ark of

**the true God** out of the house of Obed-edom up to the City of David with rejoicing. (2 Samuel 6:12)

- Then the king said to Nathan the prophet; See, now, I am dwelling in a house of cedars while the ark of **the true God** is dwelling in the middle of tent cloths. (2 Samuel 7:2)
- And now, O Sovereign Lord Yehowah, you are **the true God**, and as for your words, let them prove to be truth, since you promise to your servant this goodness. (2 Samuel 7:28)
- And David began to seek **the true God** in behalf of the boy, and David went on a strict fast and came in and spent the night and lay down on the earth. (2 Samuel 12:16)
- Then your maidservant said; Let the word of my lord the king serve, please, to give rest. For just like an angel of **the true God** is the way my lord the king is, to distinguish what is good and what is bad, and may Yehowah your God himself prove to be with you. (2 Samuel 14:17)
- For the sake of altering the face of the matter your servant Joab has done this thing, but my lord is wise as with the wisdom of the angel of **the true God** so as to know all that is in the earth. (2 Samuel 14:20)
- And here also there were Zadok and with him all the Levites carrying the ark of the covenant of **the true God**, and they proceeded to set the ark of **the true God** down by Abiathar until all the people completed crossing over from the city. (2 Samuel 15:24)
- But the king said to Zadok; Take the ark of **the true God** back to the city. If I shall find favor in the eyes of Yehowah, he will also certainly bring me back and let me see it and its abiding place. (2 Samuel 15:25)
- Accordingly Zadok and Abiathar took the ark of **the true God** back to Jerusalem, and they continued to dwell there. (2 Samuel 15:29)
- And the counsel of Ahithophel, with which he counseled in those days, was just as when a man would inquire of the word of **the true God**. That was the way all the counsel of Ahithophel was both to David and to Absalom. (2 Samuel 16:23)
- So he slandered your servant to my lord the king. But my lord the king is as an angel of **the true God**, and so do what is good in your eyes. (2 Samuel 19:27)

- To the end that all the peoples of the earth may know that Yehowah is **the true God**. There is no other. (**1 Kings 8:60**)
- Then the word of **the true God** came to Shemaiah the man of **the true God**, saying; (**1 Kings 12:22**)
- And it came about that, as soon as the king heard the word of the man of **the true God** that he had called out against the altar in Bethel, Jeroboam at once thrust out his hand from off the altar, saying; **You** men, grab hold of him! Immediately his hand that he had thrust out against him became dried up, and he was not able to draw it back to himself. (**1 Kings 13:4**)
- And the altar itself was ripped apart so that the fatty ashes were spilled out from the altar, according to the portent that the man of **the true God** had given by the word of Yehowah. (**1 Kings 13:5**)
- The king now answered and said to the man of **the true God**; Soften, please, the face of Yehowah your God and pray in my behalf that my hand may be restored to me. At this the man of **the true God** softened the face of Yehowah, so that the king's hand was restored to him, and it came to be as at first. (**1 Kings 13:6**)
- And the king went on to say to the man of **the true God**; Do come with me to the house and take sustenance, and let me give you a gift. (**1 Kings 13:7**)
- But the man of **the true God** said to the king; If you gave me half of your house I would not come with you and eat bread or drink water in this place. (**1 Kings 13:8**)
- And a certain old prophet was dwelling in Bethel, and his sons now came in and related to him all the work that the man of **the true God** had done that day in Bethel and the words that he had spoken to the king, and they went on relating them to their father. (**1 Kings 13:11**)
- Then their father spoke to them; Which way, then, did he go? So his sons showed him the way that the man of **the true God** that had come out of Judah had gone. (**1 Kings 13:12**)
- And he went following the man of **the true God** and got to find him sitting under the big tree. Then he said to him; Are you the man of **the true God** who has come out of Judah? To which he said; I am. (**1 Kings 13:14**)

- And he began to call out to the man of **the true God** that had come out of Judah, saying; This is what Yehowah has said; For the reason that you rebelled against the order of Yehowah and did not keep the commandment with which Yehowah your God commanded you. (**1 Kings 13:21**)
- When the prophet that had brought him back from the way heard of it, he immediately said; It is the man of **the true God** that rebelled against the order of Yehowah, and so Yehowah gave him to the lion, that he might crush him and put him to death, according to the word of Yehowah that he spoke to him. (**1 Kings 13:26**)
- And the prophet proceeded to lift up the dead body of the man of **the true God** and to deposit him upon the ass and to bring him back. Thus he came into the city of the old prophet to bewail and bury him. (**1 Kings 13:29**)
- And it came about after his burying him that he went on to say to his sons; When I die **you** must bury me in the burial place in which the man of **the true God** is buried. Beside his bones deposit my own bones. (**1 Kings 13:31**)
- At this she said to Elijah; What do I have to do with you, O man of **the true God**? You have come to me to bring my error to mind and to put my son to death. (**1 Kings 17:18**)
- Then Elijah approached all the people and said; How long will **you** be limping upon two different opinions? If Yehowah is **the true God**, go following him, but if Baal is, go following him. And the people did not say a word in answer to him. (**1 Kings 18:21**)
- And **you** must call upon the name of **YOUR** god, and I, for my part, shall call upon the name of Yehowah, and it must occur that **the true God** that answers by fire is **the true God**. To this all the people answered and said; The thing is good. (**1 Kings 18:24**)
- Answer me, O Yehowah, answer me, that this people may know that you, Yehowah, are **the true God** and you yourself have turned their heart back. (**1 Kings 18:37**)
- When all the people saw it, they immediately fell upon their faces and said; Yehowah is **the true God**! Yehowah is **the true God**! (**1 Kings 18:39**)

- So he rose up and ate and drank, and he kept going in the power of that nourishment for forty days and forty nights as far as the mountain of **the true God**, Horeb. (**1 Kings 19:8**)
- Then the man of **the true God** approached and said to the king of Israel, yes, he went on to say; This is what Yehowah has said; For the reason that the Syrians have said; Yehowah is a God of mountains, and he is not a God of low plains, I shall have to give all this great crowd into your hand, and **you** men will certainly know that I am Yehowah. (**1 Kings 20:28**)
- And he proceeded to send to him a chief of fifty with his fifty. When he went up to him, there he was sitting upon the top of the mountain. He now spoke to him; Man of **the true God**, the king himself has spoken, Do come down. (**2 Kings 1:9**)
- So he sent again to him another chief of fifty with his fifty. In turn he answered and spoke to him; Man of **the true God**, this is what the king has said, Do come down quickly. (**2 Kings 1:11**)
- But Elijah answered and spoke to them; If I am a man of **the true God**, let fire come down from the heavens and eat up you and your fifty. And fire of God came descending from the heavens and went eating up him and his fifty. (**2 Kings 1:12**)
- And he went sending again a third chief of fifty and his fifty. But the third chief of fifty went up and came and bent down upon his knees in front of Elijah and began to implore favor of him and speak to him; Man of **the true God**, please let my soul and the soul of these fifty servants of yours be precious in your eyes. (**2 Kings 1:13**)
- So she came in and told the man of **the true God**, and he now said; Go, sell the oil and pay off your debts, and you and your sons should live from what is left. (**2 Kings 4:7**)
- Then he said; At this appointed time next year you will be embracing a son. But she said; No, my master, O man of **the true God**! Do not tell lies in connection with your maidservant. (**2 Kings 4:16**)
- Then she went up and laid him upon the couch of the man of **the true God** and closed the door upon him and went out. (**2 Kings 4:21**)
- She now called her husband and said; Do send me, please, one of the attendants and one of the she-asses, and let me run as far as the man of **the true God** and return. (**2 Kings 4:22**)



- And she proceeded to go and come to the man of **the true God** at Mount Carmel. And it came about that, as soon as the man of **the true God** saw her out ahead, he immediately said to Gehazi his attendant; Look! The Shunammite woman over there. (2 Kings 4:25)
- When she came to the man of **the true God** at the mountain, she at once took hold of him by his feet. At this Gehazi came near to push her away, but the man of **the true God** said; Let her alone, for her soul is bitter within her, and Yehowah himself has hidden it from me and not told me. (2 Kings 4:27)
- Later they poured it out for the men to eat. And it came about that, as soon as they ate from the stew, they themselves cried out and began saying; There is death in the pot, O man of **the true God**. And they were not able to eat. (2 Kings 4:40)
- And there was a man that came from Baal-shalishah, and he came bringing to the man of **the true God** bread of the first ripe fruits, twenty barley loaves, and new grain in his bread bag. Then he said; Give it to the people that they may eat. (2 Kings 4:42)
- And it came about that, as soon as Elisha the man of **the true God** heard that the king of Israel had ripped his garments apart, he at once sent to the king, saying; Why did you rip your garments apart? Let him come, please, to me that he may know that there exists a prophet in Israel. (2 Kings 5:8)
- At that he went down and began to plunge into the Jordan seven times according to the word of the man of **the true God**. After which his flesh came back like the flesh of a little boy and he became clean. (2 Kings 5:14)
- Then he went back to the man of **the true God**, he with all his camp, and came and stood before him and said; Here, now, I certainly know that there is no God anywhere in the earth but in Israel. And now accept, please, a blessing gift from your servant. (2 Kings 5:15)
- Then Gehazi the attendant of Elisha the man of **the true God** said; Here my master has spared Naaman this Syrian by not accepting from his hand what he brought. As Yehowah is living, I will run after him and take something from him. (2 Kings 5:20)
- Then the man of **the true God** said; Where did it fall? So he showed him the place. Immediately he cut off a piece of wood and threw it there and made the axhead float. (2 Kings 6:6)

- Then the man of **the true God** sent to the king of Israel, saying; Guard yourself against passing by this place, because there is where the Syrians are coming down. (**2 Kings 6:9**)
- So the king of Israel sent to the place that the man of **the true God** had said to him. And he warned him, and he kept away from there, not once or twice. (**2 Kings 6:10**)
- When the minister of the man of **the true God** rose early to get up, and went out, why, there a military force was surrounding the city with horses and war chariots. At once his attendant said to him; Alas, my master! What shall we do? (**2 Kings 6:15**)
- At that the adjutant upon whose hand the king was supporting himself answered the man of **the true God** and said; If Yehowah were making floodgates in the heavens, could this thing take place? To this he said; Here you are seeing it with your own eyes, but from it you will not eat. (**2 Kings 7:2**)
- And the king himself had appointed the adjutant upon whose hand he was supporting himself to have charge of the gateway, and the people kept trampling him in the gateway, so that he died, just as the man of **the true God** had spoken, when he spoke at the time that the king came down to him. (**2 Kings 7:17**)
- Thus it came about just as the man of **the true God** had spoken to the king, saying; Two seah measures of barley worth a shekel and a seah measure of fine flour worth a shekel it will come to be tomorrow at this time in the gateway of Samaria. (**2 Kings 7:18**)
- But the adjutant answered the man of **the true God** and said; Even if Yehowah were making floodgates in the heavens, could it take place according to this word? To this he said; Here you are seeing it with your own eyes, but from it you will not eat. (**2 Kings 7:19**)
- So the woman got up and did according to the word of the man of **the true God** and went, she with her household, and took up residence as an alien in the land of the Philistines for seven years. (**2 Kings 8:2**)
- Now the king was speaking to Gehazi the attendant of the man of **the true God**, saying; Do relate to me, please, all the great things that Elisha has done. (**2 Kings 8:4**)
- And Elisha proceeded to come to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick. Accordingly the report was made to him, saying; The man of **the true God** has come as far as here. (**2 Kings 8:7**)

- At that the king said to Hazael; Take a gift in your hand and go and meet the man of **the true God**, and you must inquire of Yehowah through him, saying, Shall I revive from this sickness? (**2 Kings 8:8**)
- And he kept a fixed look and kept it set to the point of embarrassment. Then the man of **the true God** gave way to weeping. (**2 Kings 8:11**)
- And the man of **the true God** grew indignant at him, hence he said; It was meant to strike five or six times! In that case you would certainly be striking down Syria to the finishing point, but now it is three times that you will strike down Syria. (**2 Kings 13:19**)
- And Hezekiah began to pray before Yehowah and say; O Yehowah the God of Israel, sitting upon the cherubs, you alone are **the true God** of all the kingdoms of the earth. You yourself have made the heavens and the earth. (**2 Kings 19:15**)
- When Josiah turned, he got to see the burial places that were there in the mountain. So he sent and took the bones from the burial places and burned them upon the altar, that he might make it unfit for worship, according to Yehowah's word that the man of **the true God** had proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. (**2 Kings 23:16**)
- Then he said; What is the gravestone over there that I am seeing? At this the men of the city said to him; It is the burial place of the man of **the true God** that came from Judah and proceeded to proclaim these things that you have done against the altar of Bethel. (**2 Kings 23:17**)
- For there were many that had fallen slain, because it was on the part of **the true God** that the fighting was. And they continued to dwell in their place down to the time of the exile. (**1 Chronicles 5:22**)
- And their brothers the Levites were the ones given for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of **the true God**. (**1 Chronicles 6:48**)
- And Aaron and his sons were making sacrificial smoke upon the altar of burnt offering and upon the altar of incense for all the work of the most holy things and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of **the true God** had commanded. (**1 Chronicles 6:49**)
- And Azariah the son of Hilkiah the son of Meshullam the son of Zadok the son of Meraioth the son of Ahitub, a leader of the house of **the true God**. (**1 Chronicles 9:11**)

- **And their brothers, heads of the house of their forefathers, a thousand seven hundred and sixty, mighty men of ability for the work of the service of the house of **the true God**. (1 Chronicles 9:13)**
- **For in office of trust there were four mighty men of the gatekeepers. They were Levites, and they proved to be in charge of the dining rooms and of the treasures of the house of **the true God**. (1 Chronicles 9:26)**
- **And all around the house of **the true God** they would spend the night, for guard service was upon them, and they were in charge of the key, even to open up from morning to morning. (1 Chronicles 9:27)**
- **And all around the house of **the true God** they would spend the night, for guard service was upon them, and they were in charge of the key, even to open up from morning to morning. (1 Chronicles 9:27)**
- **Accordingly David congregated all Israel from the river of Egypt as far as the entering of Hamath, to bring the ark of **the true God** from Kiriath-jearim. (1 Chronicles 13:5)**
- **And David and all Israel proceeded to go up to Baalah, to Kiriath-jearim, which belongs to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of **the true God**, Yehowah, sitting on the cherubs, where his name is called on. (1 Chronicles 13:6)**
- **However, they had the ark of **the true God** ride upon a new wagon from the house of Abinadab, and Uzzah and Ahio were leading the wagon. (1 Chronicles 13:7)**
- **And David became afraid of **the true God** on that day, saying; How shall I bring the ark of **the true God** to me? (1 Chronicles 13:12)**
- **And the ark of **the true God** kept dwelling with the household of Obed-edom, at his house three months, and Yehowah kept blessing the household of Obed-edom and all that was his. (1 Chronicles 13:14)**
- **So David went up to Baal-perazim and there got to strike them down. At that David said; **The true God** has broken through my enemies by my hand like a gap made by waters. That is why they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. (1 Chronicles 14:11)**
- **At that David inquired again of God, and **the true God** now said to him; You must not go up after them. Go around from directly against them, and you must come at them in front of the baca bushes. (1 Chronicles 14:14)**

- And let it occur that, when you hear the sound of the marching in the tops of the baca bushes, then you go out into the fight, because **the true God** will have gone out before you to strike the camp of the Philistines down. (1 Chronicles 14:15)
- So David did just as **the true God** had commanded him, and they went striking down the camp of the Philistines from Gibeon to Gezer. (1 Chronicles 14:16)
- And he continued building houses for himself in the City of David, and he went on to prepare a place for the ark of **the true God** and pitch a tent for it. (1 Chronicles 15:1)
- It was then that David said; No one is to carry the ark of **the true God** but the Levites, for they are the ones whom Yehowah has chosen to carry the ark of Yehowah and to minister to him to time indefinite. (1 Chronicles 15:2)
- Then the sons of the Levites began to carry the ark of **the true God**, just as Moses had commanded by Yehowah's word, upon their shoulders with the rods upon them. (1 Chronicles 15:15)
- And Shebaniah and Joshaphat and Nethanel and Amasai and Zechariah and Benaiah and Eliezer the priests loudly sounding the trumpets before the ark of **the true God**, and Obed-edom and Jehiah the gatekeepers for the Ark. (1 Chronicles 15:24)
- And it came about when **the true God** helped the Levites while carrying the ark of the covenant of Yehowah that they proceeded to sacrifice seven young bulls and seven rams. (1 Chronicles 15:26)
- Thus they brought the ark of **the true God** in and placed it inside the tent that David had pitched for it, and they began to present burnt offerings and communion sacrifices before **the true God**. (1 Chronicles 16:1)
- And Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with the trumpets constantly before the ark of the covenant of **the true God**. (1 Chronicles 16:6)
- And with them Heman and Jeduthun, to sound forth the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of the song of **the true God**, and the sons of Jeduthun at the gate. (1 Chronicles 16:42)
- Upon that Nathan said to David; Everything that is in your heart do, for **the true God** is with you. (1 Chronicles 17:2)

- And what other nation in the earth is like your people Israel, whom **the true God** went to redeem to himself as a people, to assign to yourself a name of great achievements and fear-inspiring things by driving out nations from before your people whom you have redeemed from Egypt? (**1 Chronicles 17:21**)
- And now, O Yehowah, you are **the true God**, and you promise this goodness concerning your servant. (**1 Chronicles 17:26**)
- Now this thing was bad in the eyes of **the true God**, and so he struck down Israel. (**1 Chronicles 21:7**)
- Consequently David said to **the true God**; I have sinned very much in that I have done this thing. And now, please, cause your servant's error to pass away, for I have acted very foolishly. (**1 Chronicles 21:8**)
- Moreover, **the true God** sent an angel to Jerusalem to bring ruin to it, and as soon as he began bringing the ruin, Yehowah saw it and began to feel regret over the calamity, and so he said to the angel that was bringing the ruin; It is enough! Now let your hand drop. And Yehowah's angel was standing close by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. (**1 Chronicles 21:15**)
- And David proceeded to say to **the true God**; Was it not I that said to make a numbering of the people, and is it not I that have sinned and have unquestionably done bad? As for these sheep, what have they done? O Yehowah my God, let your hand, please, come to be upon me and my father's house, but not upon your people, for a scourge. (**1 Chronicles 21:17**)
- Then David said; This is the house of Yehowah **the true God**, and this is an altar for burnt offering for Israel. (**1 Chronicles 22:1**)
- David now said to bring together the alien residents that were in the land of Israel, and then he set them as stone hewers to hew squared stones for building the house of **the true God**. (**1 Chronicles 22:2**)
- Now set **YOUR** heart and **YOUR** soul to inquire after Yehowah **YOUR** God, and rise and build the sanctuary of Yehowah **the true God**, to bring the ark of the covenant of Yehowah and the holy utensils of **the true God** to the house built to the name of Yehowah. (**1 Chronicles 22:19**)
- As for Moses the man of **the true God**, his sons themselves continued to be called among the tribe of the Levites. (**1 Chronicles 23:14**)

- For their function was at the disposition of the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of Yehowah over the courtyards and over the dining rooms and over the purification of every holy thing and the work of the service of the house of **the true God**. (1 Chronicles 23:28)
- Further, they distributed them by lots, these along with those, for there had to be chiefs of the holy place and chiefs of **the true God** from the sons of Eleazar and from the sons of Ithamar. (1 Chronicles 24:5)
- All these were sons of Heman, a visionary of the king in the things of **the true God** to raise up his horn, thus **the true God** proceeded to give Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. (1 Chronicles 25:5)
- All these were under the control of their father in song at the house of Yehowah, with cymbals, stringed instruments and harps for the service of the house of **the true God**. Under the control of the king were Asaph and Jeduthun and Heman. (1 Chronicles 25:6)
- As regards the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of **the true God** and over the treasures of the things made holy. (1 Chronicles 26:20)
- And his brothers, capable men, were two thousand seven hundred, heads of the paternal houses. So David the king assigned them over the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half tribe of the Manassites, for every matter of **the true God** and matter of the king. (1 Chronicles 26:32)
- And **the true God** himself said to me; You will not build a house to my name, for a man of wars you are, and blood you have spilled. (1 Chronicles 28:3)
- Even the architectural plan of everything that had come to be with him by inspiration for the courtyards of Yehowah's house and for all the dining rooms all around, for the treasures of the house of **the true God** and for the treasures of the things made holy. (1 Chronicles 28:12)
- And here are the divisions of the priests and of the Levites for all the service of the house of **the true God**, and with you in all the work there is every willing one with skill for all the service, and also the princes and all the people, for all your words. (1 Chronicles 28:21)
- Accordingly they gave to the service of the house of **the true God** gold worth five thousand talents and ten thousand darics and silver worth ten thousand talents and copper worth eighteen thousand talents and iron worth a hundred thousand talents. (1 Chronicles 29:7)



- Then Solomon and all the congregation with him went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was where the tent of meeting of **the true God**, which Moses the servant of Yehowah had made in the wilderness, happened to be. (2 Chronicles 1:3)
- However, the ark of **the true God** David had brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the place that David had prepared for it, for he had pitched a tent for it in Jerusalem. (2 Chronicles 1:4)
- And these things Solomon laid as a foundation for building the house of **the true God**, the length in cubits by the former measurement being sixty cubits, and the width twenty cubits. (2 Chronicles 3:3)
- Finally Hiram made the cans and the shovels and the bowls. So Hiram finished doing the work that he did for King Solomon on the house of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 4:11)
- And Solomon proceeded to make all the utensils that were at the house of **the true God** and the golden altar and the tables with the showbread upon them. (2 Chronicles 4:19)
- Finally all the work that Solomon had to do for the house of Yehowah was at its completion, and Solomon began to bring in the things made holy by David his father, and the silver and the gold and all the utensils he put in the treasures of the house of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 5:1)
- And the priests were not able to stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Yehowah filled the house of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 5:14)
- And King Solomon went on offering the sacrifice of twenty-two thousand cattle and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. Thus the king and all the people inaugurated the house of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 7:5)
- Further, he set the divisions of the priests over their services according to the rule of David his father, and the Levites at their posts of duty, to praise and to minister in front of the priests as a daily matter of course, and the gatekeepers in their divisions for the different gates, for such was the commandment of David the man of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 8:14)
- And all the kings of the earth were seeking the face of Solomon to hear his wisdom, which **the true God** had put in his heart. (2 Chronicles 9:23)

- And the king did not listen to the people, for it proved to be a turn of affairs from **the true God** in order that Yehowah might carry out his word that he had spoken by means of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. (2 Chronicles 10:15)
- Then the word of Yehowah came to Shemaiah the man of **the true God**, saying; (2 Chronicles 11:2)
- And, look! With us there is at the head **the true God** with his priests and the signal trumpets for sounding the battle alarm against **you**. O sons of Israel, do not fight against Yehowah the God of **YOUR** forefathers, for **you** will not prove successful. (2 Chronicles 13:12)
- And the men of Judah broke out shouting a war cry. And it came about that, when the men of Judah shouted a war cry, then **the true God** himself defeated Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. (2 Chronicles 13:15)
- And he proceeded to bring the things made holy by his father and the things made holy by himself into the house of **the true God**, silver and gold and utensils. (2 Chronicles 15:18)
- So the king of Israel collected the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them; Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead in war, or shall I refrain? And they began to say; Go up, and **the true God** will give it into the king's hand. (2 Chronicles 18:5)
- Nevertheless, there are good things that have been found with you, because you have cleared out the sacred poles from the land and you have prepared your heart to search for **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 19:3)
- And he continued with them in the house of **the true God** hidden for six years, while Athaliah was ruling as queen over the land. (2 Chronicles 22:12)
- Then all the congregation concluded a covenant with the king in the house of **the true God**, after which he said to them; Look! The son of the king himself will reign, just as Yehowah promised concerning the sons of David. (2 Chronicles 23:3)
- Further, Jehoiada the priest gave the chiefs of hundreds the spears and the shields and the circular shields that had belonged to King David, which were in the house of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 23:9)

- For as regards Athaliah the wicked woman, her sons themselves had broken into the house of **the true God**, and even all the holy things of the house of Yehowah they had rendered up to the Baals. (**2 Chronicles 24:7**)
- After that they issued a call throughout Judah and Jerusalem to bring to Yehowah the sacred tax ordered by Moses the servant of **the true God** upon Israel in the wilderness. (**2 Chronicles 24:9**)
- And the doers of the work began operations, and the repair work kept advancing by their hand, and finally they made the house of **the true God** stand as it structurally should and made it strong. (**2 Chronicles 24:13**)
- So they buried him in the City of David along with the kings, because he had done good in Israel and with **the true God** and His house. (**2 Chronicles 24:16**)
- And God's spirit itself enveloped Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, so that he stood up above the people and said to them; This is what **the true God** has said, Why are **you** overstepping the commandments of Yehowah, so that **you** cannot prove successful? Because **you** have left Yehowah, he will, in turn, leave **you**. (**2 Chronicles 24:20**)
- As for his sons and the abundance of the pronouncement against him and the founding of the house of **the true God**, there they are written in the exposition of the Book of the Kings. And Amaziah his son began to reign in place of him. (**2 Chronicles 24:27**)
- As for his sons and the abundance of the pronouncement against him and the founding of the house of **the true God**, there they are written in the exposition of the Book of the Kings. And Amaziah his son began to reign in place of him. (**2 Chronicles 24:27**)
- And a certain man of **the true God** came to him, saying; O king, do not let the army of Israel come with you, for Yehowah is not with Israel, that is, all the sons of Ephraim. (**2 Chronicles 25:7**)
- But come you yourself, act, be courageous for the war. **The true God** could cause you to stumble before an enemy, for there exists power with God to help and to cause stumbling. (**2 Chronicles 25:8**)
- At this Amaziah said to the man of **the true God**; But what is there to do about the hundred talents that I have given to the troops of Israel?

To this the man of **the true God** said; There exists with Yehowah the means to give you much more than this. (2 Chronicles 25:9)

- And he took all the gold and the silver and all the articles that were to be found in the house of **the true God** with Obed-edom and the treasures of the king's house and the hostages, and then returned to Samaria. (2 Chronicles 25:24)
- And he continually tended to search for God in the days of Zechariah, the instructor in the fear of **the true God**, and, in the days of his searching for Yehowah, **the true God** made him prosperous. (2 Chronicles 26:5)
- And **the true God** continued to help him against the Philistines and against the Arabians that were dwelling in Gurbaal and the Meunim. (2 Chronicles 26:7)
- Furthermore, Ahaz gathered together the utensils of the house of **the true God** and cut to pieces the utensils of the house of **the true God**, and closed the doors of the house of Yehowah, and made altars for himself at every corner in Jerusalem. (2 Chronicles 28:24)
- Consequently Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced over the fact that **the true God** had made preparation for the people, because it was all of a sudden that the thing had occurred. (2 Chronicles 29:36)
- The hand of **the true God** proved to be also in Judah to give them one heart to perform the commandment of the king and the princes in the matter of Yehowah. (2 Chronicles 30:12)
- And they kept standing at their place according to their rule, according to the Law of Moses the man of **the true God**, the priests sprinkling the blood received from the hand of the Levites. (2 Chronicles 30:16)
- Every one that has prepared his heart to search for **the true God**, Yehowah, the God of his forefathers, though without the purification for what is holy. (2 Chronicles 30:19)
- And Jehiel and Azaziah and Nahath and Asahel and Jerimoth and Jozabad and Eliel and Ismachiah and Mahath and Benaiah were commissioners at the side of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the order of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah was the leading one of the house of **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 31:13)

- And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite was the gatekeeper to the east, in charge of the voluntary offerings of **the true God**, to give Yehowah's contribution and the most holy things. (2 Chronicles 31:14)
- And in every work that he started in the service of the house of **the true God** and in the Law and in the commandment to search for his God, it was with all his heart that he acted, and he proved successful. (2 Chronicles 31:21)
- And his servants spoke yet further against Yehowah **the true God** and against Hezekiah his servant. (2 Chronicles 32:16)
- And thus it was that by the spokesmen of the princes of Babylon that were sent to him to inquire about the portent that had happened in the land, **the true God** left him to put him to the test, to get to know everything in his heart. (2 Chronicles 32:31)
- Furthermore, he put the carved image that he had made in the house of **the true God**, respecting which God had said to David and to Solomon his son; In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I shall put my name to time indefinite. (2 Chronicles 33:7)
- And he kept praying to Him, so that He let himself be entreated by him and He heard his request for favor and restored him to Jerusalem to his kingship, and Manasseh came to know that Yehowah is **the true God**. (2 Chronicles 33:13)
- And his princes themselves made a contribution as a voluntary offering for the people, for the priests and for the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel themselves as leaders of the house of **the true God** gave to the priests for the Passover victims two thousand six hundred, and three hundred cattle. (2 Chronicles 35:8)
- But they were continually making jest at the messengers of **the true God** and despising his words and mocking at his prophets, until the rage of Yehowah came up against his people, until there was no healing. (2 Chronicles 36:16)
- And all the utensils, great and small, of the house of **the true God** and the treasures of the house of Yehowah and the treasures of the king and of his princes, everything he brought to Babylon. (2 Chronicles 36:18)

- And he proceeded to burn the house of **the true God** and pull down the wall of Jerusalem, and all its dwelling towers they burned with fire and also all its desirable articles, so as to cause ruin. (**2 Chronicles 36:19**)
- Whoever there is among **you** of all his people, may his God prove to be with him. So let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and rebuild the house of Yehowah the God of Israel, he is **the true God**, which was in Jerusalem. (**Ezra 1:3**)
- As for anyone that is left from all the places where he is residing as an alien, let the men of his place assist him with silver and with gold and with goods and with domestic animals along with the voluntary offering for the house of **the true God**, which was in Jerusalem. (**Ezra 1:4**)
- Then the heads of the fathers of Judah and of Benjamin and the priests and the Levites rose up, even everyone whose spirit **the true God** had roused, to go up and rebuild the house of Yehowah, which was in Jerusalem. (**Ezra 1:5**)
- And certain ones of the heads of the paternal houses, on coming to the house of Yehowah, which was in Jerusalem, made voluntary offerings to the house of **the true God**, to cause it to stand on its own site. (**Ezra 2:68**)
- And Jeshua the son of Jehozadak and his brothers the priests and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and his brothers proceeded to rise up and build the altar of the God of Israel, to offer up burnt sacrifices upon it, according to what is written in the Law of Moses the man of **the true God**. (**Ezra 3:2**)
- And in the second year of their coming to the house of **the true God** at Jerusalem, in the second month, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jehozadak and the rest of their brothers, the priests and the Levites, and all those who had come out of the captivity to Jerusalem started, and they now put in positions the Levites from twenty years of age upward to act as supervisors over the work of the house of Yehowah. (**Ezra 3:8**)
- Accordingly Jeshua, his sons and his brothers, and Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, stood up as one group to act as supervisors over the doers of the work in the house of **the true God**, also the sons of Henadad, their sons and their brothers, the Levites. (**Ezra 3:9**)

- And they went on to hold the festival of unfermented cakes seven days with rejoicing, for Yehowah caused them to rejoice, and he had turned the heart of the king of Assyria around toward them to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of **the true God**, the God of Israel. (**Ezra 6:22**)
- Then we gave the laws of the king to the satraps of the king and the governors beyond the River, and they assisted the people and the house of **the true God**. (**Ezra 8:36**)
- Now as soon as Ezra had prayed and he had made confession while weeping and lying prostrate before the house of **the true God**, those of Israel collected themselves together to him, a very large congregation, men and women and children, for the people had wept profusely. (**Ezra 10:1**)
- Ezra now rose from before the house of **the true God** and went to the dining hall of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib. Although he went there, he ate no bread and drank no water, for he was mourning over the unfaithfulness of the exiled people. (**Ezra 10:6**)
- So all the men of Judah and Benjamin collected themselves together at Jerusalem within three days, that is, in the ninth month on the twentieth day of the month, and all the people kept sitting in the open place of the house of **the true God**, shivering because of the matter and on account of the showers of rain. (**Ezra 10:9**)
- Now it came about that as soon as our enemies heard that it had become known to us, so that **the true God** had frustrated their counsel and we had all of us gone back to the wall, each one to his work. (**Nehemiah 4:15**)
- Also, my bosom I shook out and then said; In this manner may **the true God** shake out from his house and from his acquired property every man that does not carry out this word, and in this manner may he become shaken out and empty. To this all the congregation said; Amen! And they began to praise Yehowah. And the people proceeded to do according to this word. (**Nehemiah 5:13**)
- And I myself entered the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel while he was shut up. And he proceeded to say; Let us meet by appointment at the house of **the true God**, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, for they are coming in to kill you, even by night they are coming in to kill you. (**Nehemiah 6:10**)



- And I went on to put in command of Jerusalem Hanani my brother and Hananiah the prince of the Castle, for he was such a trustworthy man and feared **the true God** more than many others. (**Nehemiah 7:2**)
- Then Ezra blessed Yehowah **the true God**, the great One, at which all the people answered, Amen! Amen! With the lifting up of their hands. They then bowed low and prostrated themselves to Yehowah with their faces to the earth. (**Nehemiah 8:6**)
- And they continued reading aloud from the book, from the Law of **the true God**, it being expounded, and there being a putting of meaning into it, and they continued giving understanding in the reading. (**Nehemiah 8:8**)
- And the people proceeded to go out and bring them in and make booths for themselves, each one upon his own roof and in their courtyards and in the courtyards of the house of **the true God** and in the public square of the Water Gate and in the public square of the Gate of Ephraim. (**Nehemiah 8:16**)
- And there was a reading aloud of the book of the Law of **the true God** day by day, from the first day until the last day, and they went on holding the festival seven days, and on the eighth day there was a solemn assembly, according to the rule. (**Nehemiah 8:18**)
- You are Yehowah **the true God**, who chose Abram and brought him out of Ur of the Chaldeans and constituted his name Abraham. (**Nehemiah 9:7**)
- As for the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the Nethinim and everyone separating himself from the peoples of the lands to the Law of **the true God**, their wives, their sons and their daughters, everyone having knowledge and understanding. (**Nehemiah 10:28**)
- They were adhering to their brothers, their majestic ones, and coming into liability to a curse and into an oath, to walk in the Law of **the true God**, which had been given by the hand of Moses the servant of **the true God**, and to keep and to perform all the commandments of Yehowah our Lord and his judicial decisions and his regulations. (**Nehemiah 10:29**)
- Seraiah the son of Hilkiah the son of Meshullam the son of Zadok the son of Meraioth the son of Ahitub, a leader of the house of **the true God**. (**Nehemiah 11:11**)

- **And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the heads of the Levites, over the outside business of the house of **the true God**. (Nehemiah 11:16)**
- **And the overseer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani the son of Hashabiah the son of Mattaniah the son of Mica of the sons of Asaph, the singers, concerning the work of the house of **the true God**. (Nehemiah 11:22)**
- **And the heads of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel and their brothers opposite them to offer praise and give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of **the true God**, guard group corresponding with guard group. (Nehemiah 12:24)**
- **And his brothers Shemaiah and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel and Judah, Hanani, with the instruments of song of David the man of **the true God**, and Ezra the copyist before them. (Nehemiah 12:36)**
- **At length the two thanksgiving choirs came to a stand at the house of **the true God**, also I and half of the deputy rulers with me. (Nehemiah 12:40)**
- **And they proceeded to sacrifice on that day great sacrifices and to rejoice, for **the true God** himself caused them to rejoice with great joy. And also the women and the children themselves rejoiced, so that the rejoicing of Jerusalem could be heard far away. (Nehemiah 12:43)**
- **On that day there was a reading from the book of Moses in the ears of the people, and there was found written in it that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of **the true God** to time indefinite. (Nehemiah 13:1)**
- **Then I came to Jerusalem and got to notice the badness that Eliashib had committed for Tobiah by making for him a hall in the courtyard of the house of **the true God**. (Nehemiah 13:7)**
- **After that I said the word and they cleansed the dining halls, and I proceeded to put back there the utensils of the house of **the true God**, with the grain offering and the frankincense. (Nehemiah 13:9)**
- **And I began to find fault with the deputy rulers and say; Why has the house of **the true God** been neglected? Consequently I collected them together and stationed them at their standing place. (Nehemiah 13:11)**

- Now it came to be the day when the sons of **the true God** entered to take their station before Yehowah, and even Satan proceeded to enter right among them. (**Job 1:6**)
- Afterward it came to be the day when the sons of **the true God** entered to take their station before Yehowah, and Satan also proceeded to enter right among them to take his station before Yehowah. (**Job 2:1**)
- But he said to her; As one of the senseless women speaks, you speak also. Shall we accept merely what is good from **the true God** and not accept also what is bad? In all this Job did not sin with his lips. (**Job 2:10**)
- Glorious things are being spoken about you, O city of **the true God**. (**Psalms 87:3**)
- With a man there is nothing better than that he should eat and indeed drink and cause his soul to see good because of his hard work. This too I have seen, even I, that this is from the hand of **the true God**. (**Ecclesiastes 2:24**)
- For to the man that is good before him he has given wisdom and knowledge and rejoicing, but to the sinner he has given the occupation of gathering and bringing together merely to give to the one that is good before **the true God**. This too is vanity and a striving after wind. (**Ecclesiastes 2:26**)
- Everything he has made pretty in its time. Even time indefinite he has put in their heart, that mankind may never find out the work that **the true God** has made from the start to the finish. (**Ecclesiastes 3:11**)
- I have come to know that everything that **the true God** makes, it will prove to be to time indefinite. To it there is nothing to add and from it there is nothing to subtract, but **the true God** himself has made it, that people may be afraid on account of him. (**Ecclesiastes 3:14**)
- What has happened to be, it had already been, and what is to come to be has already proved to be, and **the true God** himself keeps seeking that which is pursued. (**Ecclesiastes 3:15**)
- I myself have said in my heart; **The true God** will judge both the righteous one and the wicked one, for there is a time for every affair and concerning every work there. (**Ecclesiastes 3:17**)

- I, even I, have said in my heart with regard to the sons of mankind that **the true God** is going to select them, that they may see that they themselves are beasts. (**Ecclesiastes 3:18**)
- Guard your feet whenever you go to the house of **the true God**, and let there be a drawing near to hear, rather than to give a sacrifice as the stupid ones do, for they are not aware of doing what is bad. (**Ecclesiastes 5:1**)
- Do not hurry yourself as regards your mouth, and as for your heart, let it not be hasty to bring forth a word before **the true God**. For **the true God** is in the heavens but you are on the earth. That is why your words should prove to be few. (**Ecclesiastes 5:2**)
- Do not allow your mouth to cause your flesh to sin, neither say before the angel that it was a mistake. Why should **the true God** become indignant on account of your voice and have to wreck the work of your hands? (**Ecclesiastes 5:6**)
- For because of abundance of occupation there are dreams, and there are vanities and words in abundance. But fear **the true God** himself. (**Ecclesiastes 5:7**)
- Look! The best thing that I myself have seen, which is pretty, is that one should eat and drink and see good for all his hard work with which he works hard under the sun for the number of the days of his life that **the true God** has given him, for that is his portion. (**Ecclesiastes 5:18**)
- Also every man to whom **the true God** has given riches and material possessions, he has even empowered him to eat from it and to carry off his portion and to rejoice in his hard work. This is the gift of God. (**Ecclesiastes 5:19**)
- For not often will he remember the days of his life, because **the true God** is preoccupying him with the rejoicing of his heart. (**Ecclesiastes 5:20**)
- A man to whom **the true God** gives riches and material possessions and glory and who, for his soul, is in no need of anything that he shows himself longing for, and yet **the true God** does not enable him to eat from it, although a mere foreigner may eat it. This is vanity and it is a bad sickness. (**Ecclesiastes 6:2**)
- See the work of **the true God**, for who is able to make straight what he has made crooked? (**Ecclesiastes 7:13**)

- On a good day prove yourself to be in goodness, and on a calamitous day see that **the true God** has made even this exactly as that, to the intent that mankind may not discover anything at all after them. (**Ecclesiastes 7:14**)
- And I was finding out; More bitter than death I found the woman who is herself nets for hunting and whose heart is dragnets and whose hands are fetters. One is good before **the true God** if one escapes from her, but one is sinning if one is captured by her. (**Ecclesiastes 7:26**)
- See! This only I have found, that **the true God** made mankind upright, but they themselves have sought out many plans. (**Ecclesiastes 7:29**)
- Although a sinner may be doing bad a hundred times and continuing a long time as he pleases, yet I am also aware that it will turn out well with those fearing **the true God**, because they were in fear of him. (**Ecclesiastes 8:12**)
- And I myself commended rejoicing, because mankind have nothing better under the sun than to eat and drink and rejoice, and that it should accompany them in their hard work for the days of their life, which **the true God** has given them under the sun. (**Ecclesiastes 8:15**)
- And I saw all the work of **the true God**, how mankind are not able to find out the work that has been done under the sun, however much mankind keep working hard to seek, yet they do not find out. And even if they should say they are wise enough to know, they would be unable to find out. (**Ecclesiastes 8:17**)
- For I took all this to my heart, even to search out all this, that the righteous ones and the wise ones and their works are in the hand of **the true God**. Mankind are not aware of either the love or the hate that were all prior to them. (**Ecclesiastes 9:1**)
- Go, eat your food with rejoicing and drink your wine with a good heart, because already **the true God** has found pleasure in your works. (**Ecclesiastes 9:7**)
- Just as you are not aware of what is the way of the spirit in the bones in the belly of her that is pregnant, in like manner you do not know the work of **the true God**, who does all things. (**Ecclesiastes 11:5**)
- Rejoice, young man, in your youth, and let your heart do you good in the days of your young manhood, and walk in the ways of your heart and in the things seen by your eyes. But know that on account of all these **the true God** will bring you into judgment. (**Ecclesiastes 11:9**)

- Then the dust returns to the earth just as it happened to be and the spirit itself returns to **the true God** who gave it. (**Ecclesiastes 12:7**)
- The conclusion of the matter, everything having been heard, is; Fear **the true God** and keep his commandments. For this is the whole obligation of man. (**Ecclesiastes 12:13**)
- For **the true God** himself will bring every sort of work into the judgment in relation to every hidden thing, as to whether it is good or bad. (**Ecclesiastes 12:14**)
- O Yehowah of armies, the God of Israel, sitting upon the cherubs, you alone are **the true God** of all the kingdoms of the earth. You yourself have made the heavens and the earth. (**Isaiah 37:16**)
- For this is what Yehowah has said, the Creator of the heavens, He **the true God**, the Former of the earth and the Maker of it, He the One who firmly established it, who did not create it simply for nothing, who formed it even to be inhabited; I am Yehowah, and there is no one else. (**Isaiah 45:18**)
- And I proceeded to bring them into the house of Yehowah, to the dining room of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, a man of **the true God**, which was beside the dining room of the princes that was above the dining room of Maaseiah the son of Shallum the doorkeeper. (**Jeremiah 35:4**)
- Pretty is the way that I made it in the abundance of its foliage, and all the other trees of Eden that were in the garden of **the true God** kept envying it. (**Ezekiel 31:9**)
- In time Yehowah gave into his hand Jehoiakim the king of Judah and a part of the utensils of the house of **the true God**, so that he brought them to the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and the utensils he brought to the treasure-house of his god. (**Daniel 1:2**)
- Accordingly **the true God** gave Daniel over to loving-kindness and to mercy before the principal court official. (**Daniel 1:9**)
- And as for these children, the four of them, to them **the true God** gave knowledge and insight in all writing and wisdom, and Daniel himself had understanding in all sorts of visions and dreams. (**Daniel 1:17**)
- And I proceeded to set my face to Yehowah **the true God**, in order to seek him with prayer and with entreaties, with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. (**Daniel 9:3**)

- And all those of Israel have overstepped your law, and there has been a turning aside by not obeying your voice, so that you poured out upon us the curse and the sworn oath that is written in the Law of Moses the servant of **the true God**, for we have sinned against Him. (**Daniel 9:11**)
- At length the ship captain came near to him and said to him; What is the matter with you, sleeper? Get up, call out to your god! Perhaps **the true God** will show himself caring about us, and we shall not perish. (**Jonah 1:6**)
- Who is there knowing whether **the true God** may turn back and actually feel regret and turn back from his burning anger, so that we may not perish? (**Jonah 3:9**)
- And **the true God** got to see their works, that they had turned back from their bad way, and so **the true God** felt regret over the calamity that he had spoken of causing to them, and he did not cause it. (**Jonah 3:10**)
- But **the true God** appointed a worm at the ascending of the dawn on the next day, that it should strike the bottle-gourd plant, and it gradually dried up. (**Jonah 4:7**)
- In the following 8 places *ha-'Elo-him'* refers to other gods.
- Now I do know that Yehowah is greater than all **the other gods** by reason of this affair in which they acted presumptuously against them. (**Exodus 18:11**)
- One who sacrifices **to any gods** but Yehowah alone is to be devoted to destruction. (**Exodus 22:20**)
- For Yehowah **YOUR** God is the God **of gods** and the Lord of lords, the God great, mighty and fear-inspiring, who treats none with partiality nor accepts a bribe. (**Deuteronomy 10:17**)
- Go and call for aid **to the gods** whom **you** have chosen. Let them be the ones to save **you** in the time of **your** distress. (**Judges 10:14**)
- And the house that I am building will be great, for our God is greater than all **the other gods**. (**2 Chronicles 2:5**)
- There is none like you **among the gods**, O Yehowah, neither are there any works like yours. (**Psalms 86:8**)



- Give thanks to the God **of the gods**, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (**Psalms 136:2**)
- And the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will have to go and call for aid **to the gods** to which they are making sacrificial smoke, but which will positively bring no salvation to them in the time of their calamity. (**Jeremiah 11:12**)

## @1G – The true God – Hebrew *ha'El*

- The title *'El*, when predated by the definite article *ha*, gives the expression *ha'El*. This expression occurs 32 times in M in the singular and it always refers to the true God – Yehowah. **Gesenius Hebrew Grammar (GK)** Paragraph 126e refers to *ha'Elo-hom'* and *ha-'El* as **the one true God**
- The **New World Translation** renders *ha-'El* as **the true God** in all 32 places where it occurs in M in the singular, namely.
- I am **the true God** of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar and where you vowed a vow to me. Now get up, go out of this land and return to the land of your birth. (**Genesis 31:13**)
- After that God said to Jacob; Rise, go up to Bethel and dwell there, and make an altar there to **the true God** who appeared to you when you were running away from Esau your brother. (**Genesis 35:1**)
- And let us rise and go up to Bethel. And there I shall make an altar to **the true God** who answered me in the day of my distress in that he proved to be with me in the way that I have gone. (**Genesis 35:3**)
- And he went on to say; I am **the true God**, the God of your father. Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I shall constitute you there into a great nation. (**Genesis 46:3**)
- And you well know that Yehowah your God is **the true God**, the faithful God, keeping covenant and loving-kindness in the case of those who love him and those who keep his commandments to a thousand generations. (**Deuteronomy 7:9**)

- For Yehowah **YOUR** God is the God of gods and the Lord of lords, **the God** great, mighty and fear-inspiring, who treats none with partiality nor accepts a bribe. (**Deuteronomy 10:17**)
- There is none like **the true God** of Jeshurun, who rides upon heaven in help of you and upon cloudy skies in his eminence. (**Deuteronomy 33:26**)
- As for **the true God**, perfect is his way, the saying of Yehowah is a refined one. A shield he is to all those taking refuge in him. (**2 Samuel 22:31**)
- **The true God** is my strong fortress, and he will cause my way to be perfect. (**2 Samuel 22:33**)
- **The true God** is the Giver of acts of vengeance to me and the One bringing the peoples down under me. (**2 Samuel 22:48**)
- And I went on to say; Ah, Yehowah the God of the heavens, **the God** great and fear-inspiring, keeping the covenant and loving-kindness toward those loving him and keeping his commandments. (**Nehemiah 1:5**)
- And now, O our God, **the God** great, mighty and fear-inspiring, keeping the covenant and loving-kindness, do not let all the hardship that has found us, our kings, our princes and our priests and our prophets and our forefathers and all your people from the days of the kings of Assyria down to this day, seem little before you. (**Nehemiah 9:32**)
- Will **you** be treating him with partiality, or for **the true God** will **you** contend at law? (**Job 13:8**)
- And they say to **the true God**; Turn away from us! And in the knowledge of your ways we have found no delight. (**Job 21:14**)
- Who are saying to **the true God**; Turn away from us! And what can the Almighty accomplish against us? (**Job 22:17**)
- That too would be an error for attention by the justices, for I should have denied **the true God** above. (**Job 31:28**)
- Look! I am to **the true God** just what you are, from the clay I was shaped, I too. (**Job 33:6**)
- Therefore, **you** men of heart, listen to me. Far be it from **the true God** to act wickedly, and the Almighty to act unjustly! (**Job 34:10**)

- For on top of his sin he adds revolt, among us he claps his hands and multiplies his sayings against **the true God!** (**Job 34:37**)
- Or do you have an arm like that of **the true God**, and with a voice like his can you make it thunder? (**Job 40:9**)
- As for **the true God**, perfect is his way, the saying of Yehowah is a refined one. A shield he is to all those taking refuge in him. (**Psalms 18:30**)
- **The true God** is the One girding me closely with vital energy, and he will grant my way to be perfect. (**Psalms 18:32**)
- **The true God** is the Giver of acts of vengeance to me, and he subdues the peoples under me. (**Psalms 18:47**)
- I call to God the Most High, to **the true God** who is bringing them to an end on my account. (**Psalms 57:2**)
- Blessed be Yehowah, who daily carries the load for us, **the true God** of our salvation. (**Psalms 68:19**)
- **The true God** is for us a God of saving acts, and to Yehowah the Sovereign Lord belong the ways out from death. (**Psalms 68:20**)
- You are **the true God**, doing marvelously. Among the peoples you have made your strength known. (**Psalms 77:14**)
- I will hear what **the true God** Yehowah will speak, for he will speak peace to his people and to his loyal ones, but let them not return to self-confidence. (**Psalms 85:8**)
- And Yehowah of armies will become high through judgment, and **the true God**, the Holy One, will certainly sanctify himself through righteousness. (**Isaiah 5:16**)
- This is what **the true God**, Yehowah, has said, the Creator of the heavens and the Grand One stretching them out, the One laying out the earth and its produce, the One giving breath to the people on it, and spirit to those walking in it. (**Isaiah 42:5**)
- The One exercising loving-kindness toward thousands, and repaying the error of the fathers into the bosom of their sons after them, **the true God**, the great One, the mighty One, Yehowah of armies being his name. (**Jeremiah 32:18**)

- And I began to pray to Yehowah my God and to make confession and to say; Ah Yehowah **the true God**, the great One and the fear-inspiring One, keeping the covenant and the loving-kindness to those loving him and to those keeping his commandments. (**Daniel 9:4**)
- The plural of *El* is *E-lim*. In Manuscript *E-lim* occurs once preceded by the definite article, namely in.
- Who among **the gods** is like you, O Yehowah Who is like you, proving yourself mighty in holiness. The One to be feared with songs of praise, the One doing marvels. (**Exodus 15:11**)
- Where it refers to other gods.

### @1H – The true God – Hebrew – *ha'Adhohn'*

- The title *Adhohn'* Lord or Master when preceded by the definite article *ha*, the gives the expression *ha'Adhohn'*, **the true Lord** The use of the definite article *ha* before the title *Adhohn'* limits that application of this title exclusively to Yehowah God.
- In M the expression *ha'Adhohn'*, occurs nine times namely at.
- On three occasions in the year every male of yours will appear before the face of **the true Lord**, Yehowah. (**Exodus 23:17**)
- Three times in the year every male of yours is to appear before **the true Lord**, Yehowah, the God of Israel. (**Exodus 34:23**)
- Therefore the utterance of **the true Lord**, Yehowah of armies, the Powerful One of Israel, is; Aha! I shall relieve myself of my adversaries, and I will avenge myself on my enemies. (**Isaiah 1:24**)
- For, look! **The true Lord**, Yehowah of armies, is removing from Jerusalem and from Judah support and stay, the whole support of bread and the whole support of water. (**Isaiah 3:1**)
- Therefore **the true Lord**, Yehowah of armies, will keep sending upon his fat ones a wasting disease, and under his glory a burning will keep burning away like the burning of a fire. (**Isaiah 10:16**)

- Look! **The true Lord**, Yehowah of armies, is lopping off boughs with a terrible crash, and those tall in growth are being cut down, and the high ones themselves become low. (**Isaiah 10:33**)
- And I will deliver up Egypt into the hand of a hard master, and strong will be the king that will rule over them, is the utterance of **the true Lord**, Yehowah of armies. (**Isaiah 19:4**)
- Get up and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for your horn I shall change into iron, and your hoofs I shall change into copper, and you will certainly pulverize many peoples, and by a ban you will actually devote to Yehowah their unjust profit, and their resources to **the true Lord** of the whole earth. (**Micah 4:13**)
- Look! I am sending my messenger, and he must clear up a way before me. And suddenly there will come to His temple **the true Lord**, whom **YOU** people are seeking, and the messenger of the covenant in whom **YOU** are delighting. Look! He will certainly come, Yehowah of armies has said. (**Malachi 3:1**)
- The plural of *Adhohn'* is *Adhonim'*. In M the expression *ha'adho-nim'* **the Lords**, occurs twice namely in.
- For Yehowah **YOUR** God is the God **of gods** and the Lord of lords, the God great, mighty and fear-inspiring, who treats none with partiality nor accepts a bribe. (**Deuteronomy 10:17**)
- Give thanks to the Lord **of the lords**, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (**Psalms 136:3**)

## @1J – Titles and Descriptive Terms Applying to Yehowah

- **ALMIGHTY**; Hebrew **Shad-dai'**, it is plural to denote excellence, and it occurs 41 times and it is translated, **Almighty** or **Almighty One**.
- He is from the God of your father, and he will help you, and he is with the **Almighty**, and he will bless you with the blessings of the heavens above, with the blessings of the watery deep lying down below, with the blessings of the breasts and womb. (**Genesis 49:25**)
- When the **Almighty One** scattered abroad the kings in it, it began to snow in Zalmon. (**Psalms 68:14**)

- The corresponding word in the Christian Greek Scriptures is *pan-ko-kra'-tor* and means **Almighty** or **Ruler Over All One Who Has All Power**.
- And I shall be a father to **you**, and **you** will be sons and daughters to me, says Yehowah the **Almighty**. (2 Corinthians 6:18)
- And they are singing the song of Moses the slave of God and the song of the Lamb, saying; Great and wonderful are your works, Yehowah God, **the Almighty**. Righteous and true are your ways, King of eternity. (Revelation 15:3)
- The expression *El-Shaddai'*, **Almighty God**, occurs seven times in M and it indicates that Yehowah has irresistible power.
- When Abram got to be ninety-nine years old, then Yehowah appeared to Abram and said to him; I am **God Almighty**. Walk before me and prove yourself faultless. (Genesis 17:1)
- And I used to appear to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob as **God Almighty**, but as respects my name Yehowah I did not make myself known to them. (Exodus 6:3)
- **ANCIENT OF DAYS**; Aramaic *'At'tiq Yoh'min* meaning, **One advanced of Aged in days**
- I kept on beholding until there were thrones placed and the **Ancient of Days** sat down. His clothing was white just like snow, and the hair of his head was like clean wool. His throne was flames of fire, its wheels were a burning fire. (Daniel 7:9)
- I kept on beholding in the visions of the night, and, see there! With the clouds of the heavens someone like a son of man happened to be coming, and to the **Ancient of Days** he gained access, and they brought him up close even before that One. (Daniel 7:13)
- Until the **Ancient of Days** came and judgment itself was given in favor of the holy ones of the Supreme One, and the definite time arrived that the holy ones took possession of the kingdom itself. (Daniel 7:22)
- **CREATOR**; Hebrew *Bohre''*— **Creator** or **Grand Creator**
- Have you not come to know or have you not heard? Yehowah, the **Creator** of the extremities of the earth, is a God to time indefinite. He does not tire out or grow weary. There is no searching out of his understanding. (Isaiah 40:28)

- This is what the true God, Yehowah, has said, the **Creator** of the heavens and the Grand One stretching them out, the One laying out the earth and its produce, the One giving breath to the people on it, and spirit to those walking in it. (**Isaiah 42:5**)
- Remember, now, your **Grand Creator** in the days of your young manhood, before the calamitous days proceed to come, or the years have arrived when you will say; I have no delight in them. (**Ecclesiastes 12:1**)
- **FATHER;** Hebrew, 'Av ; Greek **Pater'** , Latin **Pa'ter** as Creator.
- And now, O Yehowah, you are our **Father**. We are the clay, and you are our Potter, and all of us are the work of your hand. (**Isaiah 64:8**)
- As the giver of everlasting life to all those who exercise faith.
- For just as the **Father** raises the dead up and makes them alive, so the Son also makes those alive whom he wants to. (**John 5:21**)
- The expression **Holy Father** is used exclusively with reference to Yehowah.
- Also, I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world and I am coming to you. **Holy Father**, watch over them on account of your own name which you have given me, in order that they may be one just as we are. (**John 17:11**)
- Moreover, do not call anyone **YOUR** father on earth, for one is **YOUR Father**, the heavenly One. (**Matthew 23:9**)
- **GOD;** Hebrew '**E**' without the definite article, probably meaning **Mighty One** or **Strong One**
- And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine, and he was priest of the **Most High God**. (**Genesis 14:18**)
- **GOD;** '**Eloh'ah**, singular of '**Elo'him**', without the definite article. It occurs 41 times in Job and 16 times in other books.
- As for that day, let it become darkness. Let not **God** look for it from above, nor let daylight beam upon it. (**Job 3:4**)
- **GOD;** Hebrew – '**Elo-him**' without the definite article. In **The American Journal of Semitic Language and Literature** Volume 21 Chicago and New York, **1925 C.E.** page 208, Aaron Ember wrote; **That the language**



of the Old Testament has entirely given up the idea of plurality in '**Elo-him**' (as applied to the God of Israel) is especially shown by the fact that it is almost invariably constructed with a singular verbal predicate and takes a singular adjectival attribute. '**Elo-him**' must rather be explained as an intensive plural, one denoting greatness and majesty, being equal to the Great God. It ranks with the plurals '**adho·nim**' master and **be'a·lim** owner and lord, employed with reference to human beings. '**Elo-him**' draws attention to Yehowah's strength as the creator and it occurs 35 times in the creation account. (**Genesis 1:2**) through (**Genesis 2:4**)

- **GOD OF GODS; Lord of Lords**
- For Yehowah **YOUR** God is the **God of gods** and the **Lord of lords**, the God great, mighty and fear-inspiring, who treats none with partiality nor accepts a bribe. (**Deuteronomy 10:17**)
- The king was answering Daniel and saying; Truly the God of **you** men is a **God of gods** and a Lord of kings and a Revealer of secrets, because you were able to reveal this secret. (**Daniel 2:47**)
- **GOD OF TRUTH; Hebrew – 'El·emeth'** indicating that Yehowah is true and faithful in all of his dealings.
- Into your hand I entrust my spirit. You have redeemed me, O Yehowah the **God of truth**. (**Psalms 31:5**)
- **GRAND GOD; Aramaic – 'Elah rav'**
- Forasmuch as you beheld that out of the mountain a stone was cut not by hands, and that it crushed the iron, the copper, the molded clay, the silver and the gold. The **grand God** himself has made known to the king what is to occur after this. And the dream is reliable, and the interpretation of it is trustworthy. (**Daniel 2:45**)
- **HAPPY GOD; Greek – ma·ka·ri·os' Theos'** compare.
- According to the glorious Good News of the **happy God**, with which I was entrusted. (**1 Timothy 1:11**)
- **HOLY GOD; Hebrew – 'Elo·him' qedho·shim**
- Then Joshua said to the people; **You** are not able to serve Yehowah, for he is a **holy God**, he is a God exacting exclusive devotion. He will not pardon **YOUR** revolting and **YOUR** sins. (**Joshua 24:19**)

- **HOLY, HOLY, HOLY;** Hebrew, *qa'dhohsh', qa'dhohsh', qa'dhohsh'*, This expression as applied to Yehowah includes holiness cleanness, purity and sacredness to the superlative degree.
- And this one called to that one and said; **Holy, holy, holy** is Yehowah of armies. The fullness of all the earth is his glory. (**Isaiah 6:3**)
- And as for the four living creatures, each one of them respectively has six wings, round about and underneath they are full of eyes. And they have no rest day and night as they say; **Holy, holy, holy** is Yehowah God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is coming. (**Revelation 4:8**)
- **INDEFINITELY LASTING GOD;** Hebrew – *'El 'oh 'lam'*
- After that he planted a tamarisk tree at Beersheba and called there upon the name of Yehowah the **indefinitely lasting God**. (**Genesis 21:33**)
- **INSTRUCTOR;** Hebrew – *Moh'reh'* – **Instructor** or **Grand Instructor**
- Look! God himself acts exaltedly with his power, who is an **instructor** like him? (**Job 36:22**)
- And Yehowah will certainly give **you** people bread in the form of distress and water in the form of oppression, yet your Grand Instructor will no longer hide himself, and your eyes must become eyes seeing your **Grand Instructor**. (**Isaiah 30:20**)
- **I SHALL PROVE TO BE WHAT I SHALL PROVE TO BE:**
- At this God said to Moses; **I SHALL PROVE TO BE WHAT I SHALL PROVE TO BE**. And he added; This is what you are to say to the sons of Israel, **I SHALL PROVE TO BE** has sent me to **you**. (**Exodus 3:14**)

Footnote: **I SHALL PROVE TO BE WHAT I SHALL PROVE TO BE** Hebrew, □□□□□□

□□□□ (*'Eh-yeh' 'Asher' 'Eh-yeh'*), God's own self-designation; Leeser, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE, Rotherham, I Will Become whatsoever I please Greek, *E-go' ei-mi ho on*, I am The Being or, I am The Existing One; Latin, *e'go sum qui sum*, I am Who I am *'Eh-yeh'* comes from the Hebrew verb *ha-yah'*, become, prove to be Here *'Eh-yeh'* is in the imperfect state, first person singular, meaning I shall become, or, I shall prove to be The reference here is not to God's self-existence but to what he has in mind to become toward others Compare (Genesis 2:4) Footnote Yehowah where the kindred, but different, Hebrew verb *ha-wah'* appears in the divine name.

- **JEALOUS;** Hebrew *Qan'na'*, meaning, **Insisting on exclusive devotion**.

- For you must not prostrate yourself to another god, because Yehowah, whose name is Jealous, he is a **jealous God**. (**Exodus 34:14**)
- And my anger will certainly come to its finish and I will appease my rage on them and comfort myself, and they will have to know that I myself, Yehowah, have spoken in my **insistence on exclusive devotion**, when I bring my rage to its finish upon them. (**Ezekiel 5:13**)
- **YEHOWAH GOD:**
- This is a history of the heavens and the earth in the time of their being created, in the day that **Yehowah God** made earth and heaven. (**Genesis 2:4**)
- **YEHOWAH OF ARMIES** This expression with minor variations occurs 283 times in M. It also occurs twice in the **Christian Greek Scriptures** where Paul and James quoted or alluded to prophecies in the Hebrew scriptures.
- Also, just as Isaiah had said aforetime; Unless **Yehowah of armies** had left a seed to us, we should have become just like Sodom, and we should have been made just like Gomorrah. (**Romans 9:29**)
- Look! The wages due the workers who harvested **your** fields but which are held up by **you**, keep crying out, and the calls for help on the part of the reapers have entered into the ears of **Yehowah of armies**. (**James 5:4**)
- The expression **Yehowah of Armies** indicates the power held by the ruler of the universe, who has at his command vast forces of spirit creatures. See also **Appendix 1E**
- Bless **Yehowah, O you angels of his**, mighty in power, carrying out his word, by listening to the voice of his word. (**Psalms 103:20**)
- Bless **Yehowah, all you armies** of his, you ministers of his, doing his will. (**Psalms 103:21**)
- Praise him, all **you** his angels. Praise him, **all you his army**. (**Psalms 148:2**)
- Therefore the utterance of the true Lord, **Yehowah of armies**, the Powerful One of Israel, is; Aha! I shall relieve myself of my adversaries, and I will avenge myself on my enemies. (**Isaiah 1:24**)

- Alas, O Sovereign Lord Yehowah! Here you yourself have made the heavens and the earth by your **great power** and by your outstretched arm. The whole matter is not too wonderful for you yourself. (**Jeremiah 32:17**)
- The One exercising loving-kindness toward thousands, and repaying the error of the fathers into the bosom of their sons after them, the true God, the great One, the mighty One, **Yehowah of armies** being his name. (**Jeremiah 32:18**)
- **KING OF ETERNITY;** Greek – *Ba'si'leus' ton ai'o'non*.
- Now to the **King of eternity**, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen. (**1 Timothy 1:17**)
- **KING OF THE NATIONS;** Hebrew – *Me'lekh hag'goh'yin'*
- Who should not fear you, O **King of the nations**, for to you it is fitting, because among all the wise ones of the nations and among all their kingships there is in no way anyone like you. (**Jeremiah 10:7**)
- **LIVING GOD;** Hebrew – *'Elohim'* with the plural adjective *chai'yim'*
- For who is there of all flesh that has heard the voice of the **living God** speaking out of the middle of the fire as we did and yet goes on living? (**Deuteronomy 5:26**)
- Or with the singular adjective *chai*
- Perhaps Yehowah your God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his lord sent to taunt the **living God**, and he will actually call him to account for the words that Yehowah your God has heard. And you must lift up prayer in behalf of the remnant that are to be found. (**Isaiah 37:4**)
- Incline your ear, O Yehowah, and hear. Open your eyes, O Yehowah, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib that he has sent to taunt the **living God**. (**Isaiah 37:17**)
- Greek – *Theos' zon* – Compare at.
- Beware, brothers, for fear there should ever develop in any one of **you** a wicked heart lacking faith by drawing away from the **living God**. (**Hebrews 3:12**)
- **MAKER;** Hebrew – *'Oseh'*

- **you** are the ones blessed by Yehowah, the **Maker** of heaven and earth. (**Psalms 115:15**)
- He is the **Maker** of the earth by his power, the One firmly establishing the productive land by his wisdom, and the One who by his understanding stretched out the heavens. (**Jeremiah 10:12**)
- For your **Grand Maker** is your husbandly owner, Yehowah of armies being his name, and the Holy One of Israel is your Repurchaser. The God of the whole earth he will be called. (**Isaiah 54:5**)
- **MOST HIGH; Hebrew – ‘El yohn’**
- When the **Most High** gave the nations an inheritance, when he parted the sons of Adam from one another, He proceeded to fix the boundary of the people with regard for the number of the sons of Israel. (**Deuteronomy 32:8**)
- I will rejoice and exult in you, I will make melody to your name, O **Most High**. (**Psalms 9:2**)
- That people may know that you, whose name is Yehowah, you alone are the **Most High** over all the earth. (**Psalms 83:18**)
- **MOST HOLY ONE; Hebrew – qedho‘shim’, plural to denote excellence and majesty.**
- And I have not learned wisdom, and the knowledge of the **Most Holy One** I do not know. (**Proverbs 30:3**)
- **OVERSEER OF YOUR SOULS:**
- For **you** were like sheep, going astray, but now **you** have returned to the shepherd and **overseer of your souls**. (**1 Peter 2:25**)
- **THE ROCK; Hebrew Hats‘Tsur’**
- **The Rock**, perfect is his activity, for all his ways are justice. A God of faithfulness, with whom there is no injustice. Righteous and upright is he. (**Deuteronomy 32:4**)
- Figuratively used to describe Yehowah's qualities as perfect, just, faithful, righteous and upright, as father

- **The Rock** who fathered you, you proceeded to forget, and you began to leave God out of memory, the One bringing you forth with childbirth pains. (**Deuteronomy 32:18**)
- **As a stronghold.**
- For who is a God besides Yehowah, and who is **a rock** besides our God? (**2 Samuel 22:32**)
- For you have forgotten the God of your salvation, and **the Rock** of your fortress you have not remembered. That is why you plant pleasant plantations, and with the shoot of a stranger you set it. (**Isaiah 17:10**)
- **As a secure height and refuge.**
- Upon God are my salvation and my glory. **My strong rock**, my refuge is in God. (**Psalms 62:7**)
- But Yehowah will become a secure height for me, and my God **the rock** of my refuge. (**Psalms 94:22**)
- **As a source of salvation.**
- When Jeshurun began to grow fat, then he kicked. You have grown fat, you have become thick, you have become gorged. So he forsook God, who made him, and despised **the Rock** of his salvation. (**Deuteronomy 32:15**)
- O come let us cry out joyfully to Yehowah! Let us shout in triumph to **our Rock** of salvation. (**Psalms 95:1**)
- **SAVIOR** Hebrew – *Mo'shi'a'*
- I, I am Yehowah, and besides me there is no **savior**. (**Isaiah 43:11**)
- Make **YOUR** report and **YOUR** presentation. Yes, let them consult together in unity. Who has caused this to be heard from a long time ago? Who has reported it from that very time? Is it not I, Yehowah, besides whom there is no other God, a righteous God and a **Savior**, there being none excepting me? (**Isaiah 45:21**)
- And my spirit cannot keep from being overjoyed at God my **Savior**. (**Luke 1:47**)
- **SHEPHERD; See Appendix 1E**
- Yehowah is my **Shepherd**. I shall lack nothing. (**Psalms 23:1**)

- For **you** were like sheep, going astray, but now **you** have returned to the **shepherd** and overseer of **your** souls. (**1 Peter 2:25**)
- **SOVEREIGN LORD:**
- At this Abram said; **Sovereign Lord** Yehowah, what will you give me, seeing that I am going childless and the one who will possess my house is a man of Damascus, Eliezer? (**Genesis 15:2**)
- Now, **Sovereign Lord**, you are letting your slave go free in peace according to your declaration. (**Luke 2:29**)
- **SUPREME ONE;** Aramaic – *'El·yoh·nin'*
- But the holy ones of the **Supreme One** will receive the kingdom, and they will take possession of the kingdom for time indefinite, even for time indefinite upon times indefinite. (**Daniel 7:18**)
- Until the Ancient of Days came and judgment itself was given in favor of the holy ones of the **Supreme One**, and the definite time arrived that the holy ones took possession of the kingdom itself. (**Daniel 7:22**)
- And the kingdom and the rulership and the grandeur of the kingdoms under all the heavens were given to the people who are the holy ones of the **Supreme One**. Their kingdom is an indefinitely lasting kingdom, and all the rulerships will serve and obey even them. (**Daniel 7:27**)

## @2A – Extraordinary Points (Punctuation)

- In 15 passages in M certain words are stigmatized or dotted. Some Hebrew manuscripts exhibit vertical or horizontal strokes instead of dots, or puncta. The fifteen places where the extraordinary points occur are listed below, Refer to their footnotes for a detailed discussion of these passages.
- At this Sarai said to Abram; The violence done me be upon you. I myself gave my maidservant over to your bosom, and she became aware that she was pregnant, and I began to be despised in her eyes. May Yehowah judge between me and you.<sup>1</sup> (**Genesis 16:5**)
- They now said to him;<sup>1</sup> Where is Sarah your wife? To this he said; Here in the tent! (**Genesis 18:9**)



- So they kept giving their father wine to drink during that night, then the firstborn went in and lay down with her father, but he did not know when she lay down and when she got up.<sup>1</sup> (**Genesis 19:33**)
- And Esau went running to meet him, and he began to embrace him and fall upon his neck and kiss him,<sup>1</sup> and they burst into tears. (**Genesis 33:4**)
- His brothers now went to feed the flock of their father<sup>1</sup> close by Shechem. (**Genesis 37:12**)
- All the registered ones of the Levites whom Moses and Aaron<sup>1</sup> registered at the order of Yehowah by their families, all the males from a month old upward, were twenty-two thousand. (**Numbers 3:39**)
- Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, Although any man of **YOU** or of **YOUR** generations should happen to be unclean by a soul or off on a distant<sup>1</sup> journey, he too must prepare the Passover sacrifice to Yehowah. (**Numbers 9:10**)
- So let us shoot at them. Heshbon will certainly perish up to Dibon; And the women up to Nophah, the men up to Medeba.<sup>1</sup> (**Numbers 21:30**)
- And a tenth measure<sup>1</sup> for each male lamb of the fourteen male lambs. (**Numbers 29:15**)
- The things concealed belong to Yehowah our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our sons<sup>1</sup> to time indefinite, that we may carry out all the words of this Law. (**Deuteronomy 29:29**)
- He now said to the king; Do not let my lord attribute error to me, and do not remember the wrong that your servant did on the day that my lord the king went out<sup>1</sup> of Jerusalem, so that the king should lay it to his heart. (**2 Samuel 19:19**)
- If I had not<sup>1</sup> had faith in seeing the goodness of Yehowah in the land of those alive! (**Psalms 27:13**)
- The formers of the carved image are all of them an unreality, and their darlings themselves will be of no benefit, and as their witnesses<sup>1</sup> they see nothing and know nothing, in order that they may be ashamed. (**Isaiah 44:9**)
- From the floor to above the entrance there were carved cherubs and palm-tree figures, on the wall of the temple.<sup>1</sup> (**Ezekiel 41:20**)

- At the four corner posts of the courtyard there were small courtyards, forty cubits in length and thirty in width. The four of them with corner structures<sup>1</sup> had the same measurement. (**Ezekiel 46:22**)
- The exact meaning of the dots is disputed. Some Consider them to be marks of erasure. Others think the dots indicate that in some collated manuscripts the words thus stigmatized were missing, so that the reading is doubtful. Still others think the dots are simply a device to help the reader to remember some explanation that the ancient Hebrews had connected with these words. Also, there are those who argue that the dots were intended to guard against omission by copyists of elements in the Hebrew text which, at first glance or after comparison with parallel scripture passages, seemed to be superfluous.
- Concerning the extraordinary points **Gins.**<sup>Int</sup> pages 320-321 says; It will thus be seen that the points were regarded by the ancient authorities as marking the letters and words in question as spurious and that the prophet Elijah, who is to solve all doubts and difficulties, will give his decision on them when he appears. The practice of using dots to stigmatize words as spurious was not restricted to those days. Later scribes continued the example of the ancient Sopherim, as may be seen by the student of Hebrew Messiah.

## @2A – Emendations (Corrections) of the Sopherim

- **18 EMENDATIONS OF THE SOPHERIM;** In the margin of certain Hebrew manuscripts of the Masoretic text there are notations that read; This is one of the eighteen emendations of the Sopherim or similar expressions. These corrections were made with good intentions because the original passage appeared to show either irreverence for God or disrespect for his earthly representatives. The following is a listing of these 18 emendations of the Sopherim according to **Gins.**<sup>INT</sup> pages 347-363.
- At this point the men turned from there and got on their way to Sodom, but as for Yehowah, he was still standing before Abraham. (**Genesis 18:22**)
- So if this is the way you are doing to me, please kill me off altogether, if I have found favor in your eyes, and let me not look upon my calamity. (**Numbers 11:15**)

- **Please, do not let her continue like someone dead, whose flesh at the time of his coming out of his mother's womb is half eaten off! (Numbers 12:12)**
- **And you must tell him that I am judging his house to time indefinite for the error that he has known, because his sons are calling down evil upon God, and he has not rebuked them. (1 Samuel 3:13)**
- **Perhaps Yehowah will see with his eye, and Yehowah will actually restore to me goodness instead of his malediction this day. (2 Samuel 16:12)**
- **Now there happened to be there a good-for-nothing man, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri a Benjaminite, and he proceeded to blow the horn and say; We have no share in David, and we have no inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every one to his gods, O Israel! (2 Samuel 20:1)**
- **When all Israel got to see that the king had not listened to them, then the people replied to the king, saying; What share do we have in David? And there is no inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your gods, O Israel. Now see to your own house, O David! With that Israel began to go to their tents. (1 Kings 12:16)**
- **As for all Israel, because the king did not listen to them, the people now replied to the king, saying; What share do we have in David? And there is no inheritance in the son of Jesse. Each one to your gods, O Israel! Now see to your own house, O David. With that all Israel began to go to its tents. (2 Chronicles 10:16)**
- **If I have sinned, what can I accomplish against you, the Observer of mankind? Why is it that you have set me as your target, so that I should become a burden to you? (Job 7:20)**
- **Also, against his three companions his anger blazed over the fact that they had not found an answer but they proceeded to pronounce God wicked. (Job 32:3)**
- **So that they exchanged my glory for a representation of a bull, an eater of vegetation. (Psalms 106:20)**
- **Has a nation exchanged gods, even for those that are no gods? But my own people have exchanged my glory for what can bring no benefit. (Jeremiah 2:11)**

- Without fail your soul will remember and bow low over me. (**Lamentations 3:20**)
- And he went on to say to me; Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it such a light thing to the house of Judah to do the detestable things that they have done here, that they have to fill the land with violence and that they should offend me again, and here they are thrusting out the shoot to my nose? (**Ezekiel 8:17**)
- In proportion to the multitude of them, so they have sinned against me. My own glory they have exchanged for mere dishonor. (**Hosea 4:7**)
- Are you not from long ago, O Yehowah? O my God, my Holy One, you do not die. O Yehowah, for a judgment you have set it, and, O Rock, for a reproof you have founded it. (**Habakkuk 1:12**)
- For this is what Yehowah of armies has said, Following after the glory he has sent me to the nations that were despoiling **you** people, for he that is touching **you** is touching my eyeball. (**Zechariah 2:8**)
- And **you** have said, Look! What a weariness! And **you** have caused a sniffing at it, Yehowah of armies has said. And **you** have brought something torn away, and the lame one, and the sick one, yes, **you** have brought it as a gift. Can I take pleasure in it at **your** hand? Yehowah has said. (**Malachi 1:13**)
- **OTHER EMENDATIONS OF THE SOPHERIM**; According to **Gins.<sup>INT</sup>** pages 362-362, the Saint Petersburg Codex of **916 C.E.** registers two more alterations that were made by the Sopherim, namely in **Malachi**. In both places we have restored the text to the original reading. Out Footnotes indicate the original reading as well as the actual reading in M.
- But **you** men are profaning me by **your** saying; The table of Yehowah is something polluted, and its fruit is something to be despised, its food. (**Malachi 1:12**)

**Footnote:** You are cursing [me] was the original reading The Sopherim changed the text to read you are cursed out of respect for God See Appendix 2B

**Footnote:** Me was the original reading The Sopherim changed the text to read him or, it TLXXSyVg, it See Appendix 2B

- **EMENDATIONS IN THE TEXT NOT RECORDED IN THE MASORETIC NOTES;** According to Gins.<sup>INT</sup>, Page 363. there are a few passages into which changes have been introduced by the authorized redactors of the text, but which are not expressly mentioned in the official lists. Foremost among these are instances in which the original reading described blasphemy or cursing God. Such profane phrases were deemed offensive to the ears of the devout and devoted worshipers when the Scriptures were read publicly before the congregation. We have therefore restored the text to the original reading in the following seven places. Our Footnotes indicate the original reading as well as the actual reading.
- Notwithstanding this, because you have unquestionably treated Yehowah with disrespect by this thing, also the son himself, just born to you, will positively die. (**2 Samuel 12:14**)
- And **MAKE** two men, good-for-nothing fellows, sit in front of him, and let them bear witness against him, saying; You have cursed God and the king! And **BRING** him out and stone him that he may die. (**1 Kings 21:10**)
- Then two of the men, good-for-nothing fellows, came in and sat down in front of him, and the good-for-nothing men began to bear witness against him, that is, Naboth, in front of the people, saying; Naboth has cursed God and the king! After that they brought him out to the outskirts of the city and stoned him with stones, so that he died. (**1 Kings 21:13**)
- And it would occur that when the banquet days had gone round the circuit, Job would send and sanctify them, and he got up early in the morning and offered up burnt sacrifices according to the number of all of them, for, said Job; Maybe my sons have sinned and have cursed God in their heart. That is the way Job would do always. (**Job 1:5**)
- But, for a change, thrust out your hand, please, and touch everything he has and see whether he will not curse you to your very face. (**Job 1:11**)
- For a change, thrust out your hand, please, and touch as far as his bone and his flesh and see whether he will not curse you to your very face. (**Job 2:5**)

- Finally his wife said to him; Are you yet holding fast your integrity? Curse God and die! (**Job 2:9**)

## @2C – Scribal Changes Involving The Divine Name

- See **Appendix 1B**

## @3A – Hebrew and Greek Transliterations

- Transliteration has reference to exchanging the characters of one language script for another language script to enable pronunciation. In English – this practice is also known as romanizing.

### HEBREW TRANSLITERATION CHART:

- Hebrew is written from right to left, but for English readers it is transliterated to read from left to right. Below appear the Hebrew script and some of the general rules followed in the Reference Bible.

Hebrew Alphabet	English
'Aleph	`
Beth	b
	v
Gi'mel	g
	gh
Da'leth	d

	<b>dh</b>
<b>He'</b>	<b>h</b>
<b>Waw</b>	<b>w</b>
<b>Za'yin</b>	<b>z</b>
<b>Chehth</b>	<b>ch</b>
<b>Tehth</b>	<b>t</b>
<b>Yohdh</b>	<b>y</b>
<b>Kaph</b>	<b>k</b>
	<b>kh</b>
<b>La'medh</b>	<b>l</b>
<b>Mem</b>	<b>m</b>
<b>Nun</b>	<b>n</b>
<b>Sa'mekh</b>	<b>s</b>
<b>A'yin</b>	<b>`</b>
<b>Pe'</b>	<b>p</b>
	<b>ph</b>



<b>Tsa'dheh'</b>	<b>ts</b>
<b>Qohph</b>	<b>q</b>
<b>Rehsh</b>	<b>r</b>
<b>Sin</b>	<b>s</b>
<b>Shin</b>	<b>sh</b>
<b>Taw</b>	<b>t</b>
	<b>th</b>

<b>Full Vowels</b>	
<b>Qa'mets</b>	<b>A as in Awl</b>
<b>Pa'thach</b>	<b>A as in father</b>
<b>Tse'reh</b>	<b>E as in They</b>
<b>Seghohl'</b>	<b>E as in men</b>
<b>Chi'req</b>	<b>I as in machine</b>
<b>Choh'lem</b>	<b>O as in no</b>
<b>Qa'mets cha'tuph</b>	<b>O as in nor</b>

Qib·buts'	U as in full
Shu'req	U as in cruel
<b>Half Vowels</b>	
Shewa'	Earth obscure as in average <sup>e</sup> or silent as in made <sup>e</sup>
Cha'teph·pa'thach	A as in hat
Cha'teph·seghohl	E as in met
Cha'teph·qa'mets	O as in not
<b>Special Combinations:</b>	
ai	i
ai	oh
eh	u
ey	av

- **CONCERNING THE VOWELS;** All the vowels in this chart appear below the line except Choh'lem which is placed above and Shu'req' which appears in the bosom of waw.

### @3B – Hebrew Prefixes and Suffixes

- A characteristic of Hebrew is its use of prefixes and suffixes to form compound words. For example; *betsal·me'nu*, meaning **in our image** which occurs in.
- And God went on to say; Let us make man **in our image**, according to our likeness, and let them have in subjection the fish of the sea and the flying creatures of the heavens and the domestic animals and all the earth and every moving animal that is moving upon the earth. (**Genesis 1:26**)
- The Hebrew word for image is preceded by the prefix *be* (in) and followed by the suffix *e'nu* (our) thus producing the compound expression in our image.
- In the footnotes you will encounter many prefixes (*including conjunctions and articles*) and *suffixes* attached to Hebrew basic words. Following are some of the more common ones found in the footnotes of this **Reference Bible**.

Hebrew Prefix	English
<i>ha, he, ho</i>	The definite article – at times the particle indicating a question.
<i>we, u</i>	and, but, also conjunctive, connective
<i>be, ve</i>	in, into, by, with
<i>ke, khe</i>	as, like, according to
<i>le</i>	to, for, at, of, against
<i>me</i>	from, of
Hebrew Suffixes Added to Singular	English

<b>words</b>	
<i>-i</i>	<b>my</b>
<i>-(e)kha</i>	<b>your (masculine singular)</b>
<i>-oh</i>	<b>his</b>
<i>-ah</i>	<b>her</b>
<i>-e'nu</i>	<b>our</b>
<i>-(e)khem</i>	<b>your (masculine plural)</b>
<i>-(e)khen</i>	<b>your (feminine plural)</b>
<i>-am</i>	<b>their (masculine plural)</b>
<i>-an</i>	<b>Their (feminine plural)</b>
<b>Hebrew Suffixes Added to Plural Words</b>	<b>English</b>
<i>-ai</i>	<b>my</b>
<i>-ey'kha</i>	<b>your (masculine singular)</b>
<i>-a'yikh</i>	<b>your (feminine singular)</b>
<i>av'</i>	<b>his</b>

<i>ey'ha</i>	<b>her</b>
<i>-eh'nu</i>	<b>our</b>
<i>-eh'khem'</i>	<b>your (masculine plural)</b>
<i>-eh'khen'</i>	<b>your (feminine plural)</b>
<i>-eh'hem'</i>	<b>their (masculine plural)</b>
<i>-eh'hen'</i>	<b>their (feminine plural)</b>
<b>Hebrew Plural Endings</b>	<b>English</b>
<i>-im</i>	<b>Plural of masculine words</b>
<i>-ohth, oth</i>	<b>Plural of feminine words</b>
<i>-eh, ai</i>	<b>Plural of masculine words in the Hebrew construct state</b>
<b>Hebrew Words Dual Endings</b>	<b>English</b>
<i>a'yim</i>	<b>Pair of</b>
<b>Particle of Direction</b>	<b>English</b>
<b>-ah</b>	<b>Toward the</b>

### @3C – Hebrew Verbs Indicating Continuous or Progressive Action

- The Hebrew verb has two states the *perfect* and the *imperfect state*. The perfect state indicates an action that is completed. The *imperfect state* indicates incomplete or continuous action, or an action in progress. In ([Genesis 1:1](#)) Created in Hebrew is a verb in the *perfect state*, showing that the action of creating the heavens and there earth was completed. In ([Genesis 2:2](#)) proceeded to rest in Hebrew is a verb in the *imperfect state*, indicating an incomplete of continuous action, or action in progress. Compare:
- For in one place he has said of the seventh day as follows; And God **rested** on the seventh day from all his works. ([Hebrews 4:4](#))
- And again in this place; They shall not enter into my **rest**. ([Hebrews 4:5](#))
- Since, therefore, it remains for some to enter into it, and those to whom the Good News was first declared did not enter in because of disobedience. ([Hebrews 4:6](#))
- He again marks off a certain day by saying after so long a time in David's psalm Today, just as it has been said above; Today if **you** people listen to his own voice, do not harden **your** hearts. ([Hebrews 4:7](#))
- Therefore in Hebrew, action that took place in the past could be indicated by verbs in the *imperfect state* if that action is viewed as **incomplete**, while action taking place in the future could be indicated by verbs in the *perfect state* if that action is viewed as **complete**. The *imperfect state* of the Hebrew verb in English by using auxilliary words such as, proceded; **went on** and **continued**.
- Concerning the fundamental characteristic of the imperfect state in Hebrew, James Washington Watts wrote in his work, **A Distinctive Translation Of Genesis**, Grand Rapids, Michigan, **1963**, Pages 129-130, The fundamental of all imperfects is incompleteness. The incompleteness of these imperfects, when they are in the indicative mood, appears either in a progressive form or a frequentive form. The context is relied upon to indicate one or the other, for the structure of the verb is the same in both cases.

- If the context indicates a single act or state, the force is progressive. The action is pictured in the process of development. In such case the primary idea of the verb in English is not sufficient to convey its full meaning. The addition of an auxiliary like proceed or an adverb like gradually is needed if the translator sees an occasion for bringing out the full force. When a narrative is unfolding rapidly and the sequence of events is more important than the vivid portrayal of the progress in some particular event, the translator may depend solely on conjunctive adverbs like afterward to indicate both sequence and progress. Progress in this case is not brought out fully. There is merely movement from one action or state to another without definite portrayal of progress within the second. The use of this limited translation means that the translator sees no special reason for bringing out the idea of progress more fully at that point. The account in English would become tedious if he did. On the other hand, if the translator sees that the account is enriched, by bringing out the full force of the verb, he is at liberty to do so.
- If the context indicates more than one occurrence of the act or state, the force is frequentive. Again the primary idea of the verb in English is not sufficient to convey the full meaning. The addition of an auxiliary like continued or an adverb like frequently is needed to reveal the full meaning of repetition or customary occurrence.
- The **New World Translation** has not followed the unfounded theory of Waw Consecutive when translating Hebrew verbs. This age old theory does not convey the power and forcefulness of the Hebrew verbs in their original states. Therefore the **New World Translation** presents the Hebrew verbs with accurate meaning and dynamism by maintaining a distinction between the perfect and the imperfect states of the Hebrew verbs.

## @4A – SOUL – A Living Creature – Human Or Animal

### Life As AN Intelligent Person

Hebrew – ne'phesh --- Greek psy'khe' --- Latin a'nima

- In the Hebrew Scriptures the word *ne'phesh* occurs 754 times, with its first occurrence in.



- And God went on to say; Let the waters swarm forth a swarm of living **souls** and let flying creatures fly over the earth upon the face of the expanse of the heavens. (**Genesis 1:20**)
- The **New World Translation** consistently renders it **soul** and in each case it proves understandable in the light of each context. The use of this one Hebrew word in many different contexts helps us to ascertain the basic idea inherrent in the word as the Bible writers used it, namely that a soul is a person, an individual or a lower creature, or, the life that a person or animal enjoys as such. This is totally different from what the ancient Egyptians, Babylonians, Greeks and Romans religiously and philosophically called a **soul**.
- In the **Christian Greek Scriptures** the Greek word for *psy·khe'* occurs occurs by itself 102 times the first occurrence being.
- And said; Get up, take the young child and its mother and be on your way into the land of Israel, for those who were seeking the **soul** of the young child are dead. (**Matthew 2:20**)
- This includes the two scriptures listed below where it is used as part of the compound word **whole-souled**.
- Not by way of eye-service as men pleasers, but as Christ's slaves, doing the will of God **whole-souled**. (**Ephesians 6:6**)
- Whatever **you** are doing, work at it **whole-souled** as to Yehowah, and not to men. (**Colossians 3:23**)
- Additionally it is used in many compound Greek words such as in.
- Make my joy full in that **you** are of the same mind and have the same love, being joined **together in soul**, holding the one thought in mind. (**Philippians 2:2**)
- For my part I am hoping in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to **you** shortly, that I may be a **cheerful soul** when I get to know about the things pertaining to **you**. (**Philippians 2:19**)
- On the other hand, we exhort **you**, brothers, admonish the disorderly, speak consolingly to the **depressed souls**, support the weak, be long-suffering toward all. (**1 Thessalonians 5:14**)
- The **New World Translation** consistently renders *psy·khe'* as **soul**. This uniform rendering by the same English word proves very enlightening

as to how the inspired Bible writers used *psy·khe'* and what properties they ascribed to it.

- To aid in understanding the uses of **soul** we have grouped below under various headings, texts where the word soul occurs.
- **ANIMALS ARE SOULS:**
- And God went on to say; Let the waters swarm forth a swarm of living **souls** and let flying creatures fly over the earth upon the face of the expanse of the heavens. (**Genesis 1:20**)
- And God proceeded to create the great sea monsters and every living **soul** that moves about, which the waters swarmed forth according to their kinds, and every winged flying creature according to its kind. And God got to see that it was good. (**Genesis 1:21**)
- And God went on to say; Let the earth put forth living **souls** according to their kinds, domestic animal and moving animal and wild beast of the earth according to its kind. And it came to be so. (**Genesis 1:24**)
- And to every wild beast of the earth and to every flying creature of the heavens and to everything moving upon the earth in which there is life as a **soul** I have given all green vegetation for food. And it came to be so. (**Genesis 1:30**)
- Now Yehowah God was forming from the ground every wild beast of the field and every flying creature of the heavens, and he began bringing them to the man to see what he would call each one, and whatever the man would call it, each living **soul**, that was its name. (**Genesis 2:19**)
- And with every living **soul** that is with **you**, among fowls, among beasts and among all living creatures of the earth with **you**, from all those going out of the ark to every living creature of the earth. (**Genesis 9:10**)
- And God added; This is the sign of the covenant that I am giving between me and **you** and every living **soul** that is with **you**, for the generations to time indefinite. (**Genesis 9:12**)
- And I shall certainly remember my covenant which is between me and **you** and every living **soul** among all flesh, and no more will the waters become a deluge to bring all flesh to ruin. (**Genesis 9:15**)

- And the rainbow must occur in the cloud, and I shall certainly see it to remember the covenant to time indefinite between God and every living **soul** among all flesh that is upon the earth. (**Genesis 9:16**)
- And everything in the seas and the torrents that has no fins and scales, out of every swarming creature of the waters and out of every living **soul** that is in the waters, they are a loathsome thing for **you**. (**Leviticus 11:10**)
- This is the Law about the beast and the flying creature and every living **soul** that moves about in the waters and concerning every **soul** that swarms upon the earth. (**Leviticus 11:46**)
- And the fatal striker of the **soul** of a domestic animal should make compensation for it, **soul** for **soul**. (**Leviticus 24:18**)
- And as a tax for Yehowah you must take away from the men of war who went out on the expedition one **soul** out of five hundred, of humankind and of the herd and of the asses and of the flock. (**Numbers 31:28**)
- Its **soul** itself sets coals ablaze, and even a flame goes forth out of its mouth. (**Job 41:21**)
- And it must occur that every living **soul** that swarms, in every place to which the double-size torrent comes, will get life. And it must occur that there will be very many fish, because there is where this water will certainly come, and the seawater will be healed, and everything will be alive where the torrent comes. (**Ezekiel 47:9**)
- **A LIVING PERSON OR INDIVIDUAL IS A SOUL**
- And Yehowah God proceeded to form the man out of dust from the ground and to blow into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man came to be a living **soul**. (**Genesis 2:7**)
- So Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot the son of his brother and all the goods that they had accumulated and the **souls** whom they had acquired in Haran, and they got on their way out to go to the land of Canaan. Finally they came to the land of Canaan. (**Genesis 12:5**)
- After that the king of Sodom said to Abram; Give me the **souls**, but take the goods for yourself. (**Genesis 14:21**)
- After that Esau took his wives and his sons and his daughters and all the **souls** of his house and his herd and all his other beasts and all his

wealth, which he had accumulated in the land of Canaan, and went to a land away from Jacob his brother. (**Genesis 36:6**)

- These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Paddanaram, together with his daughter Dinah. All the **souls** of his sons and of his daughters were thirty-three. (**Genesis 46:15**)
- These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Leah. In time she bore these to Jacob; sixteen **souls**. (**Genesis 46:18**)
- These are the sons of Rachel who were born to Jacob. All the **souls** were fourteen. (**Genesis 46:22**)
- These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Rachel. In time she bore these to Jacob, all the **souls** were seven. (**Genesis 46:25**)
- All the **souls** who came to Jacob into Egypt were those who issued out of his upper thigh, aside from the wives of Jacob's sons. All the **souls** were sixty-six. (**Genesis 46:26**)
- And Joseph's sons who were born to him in Egypt were two **souls**. All the **souls** of the house of Jacob who came into Egypt were seventy. (**Genesis 46:27**)
- And all the **souls** who issued out of Jacob's upper thigh came to be seventy **souls**, but Joseph was already in Egypt. (**Exodus 1:5**)
- But if the household proves to be too small for the sheep, then he and his neighbor close by must take it into his house according to the number of **souls**, **you** should compute each one proportionate to his eating as regards the sheep. (**Exodus 12:4**)
- And on the first day there is to take place for **you** a holy convention, and on the seventh day a holy convention. No work is to be done on them. Only what every **soul** needs to eat, that alone may be done for **you**. (**Exodus 12:16**)
- This is the word that Yehowah has commanded, Pick up some of it, each one in proportion to his eating. **You** are to take an omer measure for each individual according to the number of the **souls** that each of **you** has in his tent. (**Exodus 16:16**)
- Now in case some **soul** would present as an offering a grain offering to Yehowah, his offering should prove to be fine flour, and he must pour oil over it and put frankincense upon it. (**Leviticus 2:1**)

- **Speak to the sons of Israel, saying; In case a **soul** sins by mistake in any of the things that Yehowah commands should not be done, and he actually does one of them. (Leviticus 4:2)**
- **And if any **soul** of the people of the land sins unintentionally by his doing one of the things that Yehowah commands should not be done and he does become guilty. (Leviticus 4:27)**
- **Now in case a **soul** sins in that he has heard public cursing and he is a witness or he has seen it or has come to know of it, if he does not report it, then he must answer for his error. (Leviticus 5:1)**
- **Or when a **soul** touches some unclean thing, whether the dead body of an unclean wild beast or the dead body of an unclean domestic animal or the dead body of an unclean swarming creature, although it has been hidden from him, still he is unclean and has become guilty. (Leviticus 5:2)**
- **Or in case a **soul** swears to the extent of speaking thoughtlessly with his lips to do evil or to do good as respects anything at all that the man might speak thoughtlessly in a sworn statement, although it had been hidden from him, and yet he himself has come to know it, then he has become guilty as respects one of these things. (Leviticus 5:4)**
- **In case a **soul** behaves unfaithfully in that he actually sins by mistake against the holy things of Yehowah, then he must bring as his guilt offering to Yehowah a sound ram from the flock, according to the estimated value in silver shekels, by the shekel of the holy place, as a guilt offering. (Leviticus 5:15)**
- **And if a **soul** sins in that he does do one of all the things that Yehowah commands should not be done, although he did not know it, yet he has become guilty and must answer for his error. (Leviticus 5:17)**
- **In case a **soul** sins in that he does behave unfaithfully toward Yehowah and does deceive his associate about something in his charge or a deposit in hand or a robbery or he does defraud his associate. (Leviticus 6:2)**
- **However, if any of the flesh of his communion sacrifice should at all be eaten on the third day, the one presenting it will not be accepted with approval. It will not be put to his account. It will become a foul thing, and the **soul** that eats some of it will answer for his error. (Leviticus 7:18)**

- And the **soul** who eats the flesh of the communion sacrifice, which is for Yehowah, while his uncleanness is upon him, that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:20**)
- And in case a **soul** touches anything unclean, the uncleanness of a man or an unclean beast or any unclean loathsome thing, and actually eats some of the flesh of the communion sacrifice, which is for Yehowah, that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:21**)
- For anyone eating fat from the beast from which he presents it as an offering made by fire to Yehowah, the **soul** that eats must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:25**)
- Any **soul** who eats any blood, that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:27**)
- As for any man of the house of Israel or some alien resident who is residing as an alien in **YOUR** midst who eats any sort of blood, I shall certainly set my face against the **soul** that is eating the blood, and I shall indeed cut him off from among his people. (**Leviticus 17:10**)
- That is why I have said to the sons of Israel; No **soul** of **YOU** must eat blood and no alien resident who is residing as an alien in **YOUR** midst should eat blood. (**Leviticus 17:12**)
- As for any **soul** that eats a body already dead or something torn by a wild beast, whether a native or an alien resident, he must in that case wash his garments and bathe in water and be unclean until the evening, and he must be clean. (**Leviticus 17:15**)
- In case anyone does any of all these detestable things, then the **souls** doing them must be cut off from among their people. (**Leviticus 18:29**)
- As for the **soul** who turns himself to the spirit mediums and the professional foretellers of events so as to have immoral intercourse with them, I shall certainly set my face against that **soul** and cut him off from among his people. (**Leviticus 20:6**)
- The **soul** who touches any such must be unclean until the evening and may not eat any of the holy things, but he must bathe his flesh in water. (**Leviticus 22:6**)
- But in case a priest should purchase a **soul**, as a purchase with his money, he as such may share in eating it. As for slaves born in his house, they as such may share in eating his bread. (**Leviticus 22:11**)

- Because every **soul** that will not be afflicted on this very day must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 23:29**)
- As for any **soul** that will do any sort of work on this very day, I must destroy that **soul** from among his people. (**Leviticus 23:30**)
- Speak to the sons of Israel, and you must say to them; In case a man makes a special vow offering of **souls** to Yehowah according to the estimated value. (**Leviticus 27:2**)
- Speak to the sons of Israel; As for a man or a woman, in case they do any of all the sins of mankind in committing an act of unfaithfulness against Yehowah, that **soul** has also become guilty. (**Numbers 5:6**)
- And if any **soul** should sin by mistake, then he must present a female goat in its first year for a sin offering. (**Numbers 15:27**)
- And the priest must make atonement for the **soul** who made a mistake a sin unintentionally before Yehowah, so as to make atonement for it, and it must be forgiven him. (**Numbers 15:28**)
- But the **soul** that does something deliberately, whether he is a native or an alien resident, he speaking abusively of Yehowah, in that case that **soul** must be cut off from among his people. (**Numbers 15:30**)
- Then a clean man must take hyssop and dip it into the water and spatter it upon the tent and all the vessels and the **souls** that happened to be there and upon the one who touched the bone or the slain one or the corpse or the burial place. (**Numbers 19:18**)
- And anything the unclean one may touch will be unclean, and the **soul** who touches it will be unclean until the evening. (**Numbers 19:22**)
- As for human **souls** from the women who had not known the act of lying with a male, all the **souls** were thirty-two thousand. (**Numbers 31:35**)
- And the human **souls** were sixteen thousand, and the tax on them for Yehowah was thirty-two **souls**. (**Numbers 31:40**)
- And human **souls**, sixteen thousand. (**Numbers 31:46**)
- Every fatal striker of a **soul** should be slain as a murderer at the mouth of witnesses, and one witness may not testify against a **soul** for him to die. (**Numbers 35:30**)



- With seventy **souls** your forefathers went down into Egypt, and now Yehowah your God has constituted you like the stars of the heavens for multitude. (**Deuteronomy 10:22**)
- No one should seize a hand mill or its upper grindstone as a pledge, because it is a **soul** that he is seizing as a pledge. (**Deuteronomy 24:6**)
- In case a man is found kidnapping a **soul** of his brothers of the sons of Israel, and he has dealt tyrannically with him and sold him, that kidnapper must also die. And you must clear away what is bad from your midst. (**Deuteronomy 24:7**)
- At this David said to Abiathar; I well knew on that day, because Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would without fail tell Saul. I personally have wronged every **soul** of the house of your father. (**1 Samuel 22:22**)
- For we shall die without fail and be like waters that are being poured down to the earth, which cannot be gathered. But God will not take away a **soul**, and he has thought out reasons why the one banished should not be banished from him. (**2 Samuel 14:14**)
- And Jehoash proceeded to say to the priests; All the money for the holy offerings that is brought to the house of Yehowah, the money at which each one is assessed, the money for the **souls** according to individual valuation, all the money that it comes up on the heart of each one to bring to the house of Yehowah. (**2 Kings 12:4**)
- And they got to take captive their livestock, their camels fifty thousand, and sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and asses two thousand, and human **souls** a hundred thousand. (**1 Chronicles 5:21**)
- The Law of Yehowah is perfect, bringing back the **soul**. The reminder of Yehowah is trustworthy, making the inexperienced one wise. (**Psalms 19:7**)
- The generous **soul** will itself be made fat, and the one freely watering others will himself also be freely watered. (**Proverbs 11:25**)
- The fruitage of the righteous one is a tree of life, and he that is winning **souls** is wise. (**Proverbs 11:30**)
- Pleasant sayings are a honeycomb, sweet to the **soul** and a healing to the bones. (**Proverbs 16:24**)

- Also, that the **soul** should be without knowledge is not good, and he that is hastening with his feet is sinning. (**Proverbs 19:2**)
- Laziness causes a deep sleep to fall, and a slack **soul** goes hungry. (**Proverbs 19:15**)
- As cold water upon a tired **soul**, so is a good report from a distant land. (**Proverbs 25:25**)
- A **soul** that is satisfied will tread down comb honey, but to a hungry **soul** every bitter thing is sweet. (**Proverbs 27:7**)
- Oil and incense are what make the heart rejoice, also the sweetness of one's companion due to the counsel of the **soul**. (**Proverbs 27:9**)
- Even the able-bodied men and the wives and the little children and the daughters of the king and every **soul** that Nebuzaradan the chief of the bodyguard had let stay with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch the son of Neriah. (**Jeremiah 43:6**)
- In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar, from Jerusalem there were eight hundred and thirty-two **souls**. (**Jeremiah 52:29**)
- Good is Yehowah to the one hoping in him, to the **soul** that keeps seeking for him. (**Lamentations 3:25**)
- Javan, Tubal and Meshech themselves were your traders. For the **souls** of mankind and articles of copper your articles of exchange were given. (**Ezekiel 27:13**)
- Therefore those who embraced his word heartily were baptized, and on that day about three thousand **souls** were added. (**Acts of Apostles 2:41**)
- Indeed, fear began to fall upon every **soul**, and many portents and signs began to occur through the apostles. (**Acts of Apostles 2:43**)
- So Joseph sent out and called Jacob his father and all his relatives from that place, to the number of seventy-five **souls**. (**Acts of Apostles 7:14**)
- Now, all together, we **souls** in the boat were two hundred and seventy-six. (**Acts of Apostles 27:37**)

- Let every **soul** be in subjection to the superior authorities, for there is no authority except by God, the existing authorities stand placed in their relative positions by God. (**Romans 13:1**)
- It is even so written; The first man Adam became a living **soul**. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. (**1 Corinthians 15:45**)
- Who had once been disobedient when the patience of God was waiting in Noah's days, while the ark was being constructed, in which a few people, that is, eight **souls**, were carried safely through the water. (**1 Peter 3:20**)
- They have eyes full of adultery and unable to desist from sin, and they entice unsteady **souls**. They have a heart trained in covetousness. They are accursed children. (**2 Peter 2:14**)
- **THE CREATURE SOUL IS MORTAL - DESTRUCTIBLE**
- Please say you are my sister, in order that it may go well with me on your account, and my **soul** will be certain to live due to you. (**Genesis 12:13**)
- And an uncircumcised male who will not get the flesh of his foreskin circumcised, even that **soul** must be cut off from his people. He has broken my covenant. (**Genesis 17:14**)
- Please, now, your servant has found favor in your eyes so that you are magnifying your loving-kindness, which you have exercised with me to preserve my **soul** alive, but I, I am not able to escape to the mountainous region for fear calamity may keep close to me and I certainly die. (**Genesis 19:19**)
- Please, now, this city is nearby to flee there and it is a small thing. May I, please, escape there, is it not a small thing? And my **soul** will live on. (**Genesis 19:20**)
- When Reuben heard this he tried to deliver him out of their hand. So he said; Let us not strike his **soul** fatally. (**Genesis 37:21**)
- Seven days **you** are to eat unfermented cakes. Yes, on the first day **you** are to take away sourdough from **your** houses, because anyone eating what is leavened, from the first day down to the seventh, that **soul** must be cut off from Israel. (**Exodus 12:15**)
- Seven days no sourdough is to be found in **your** houses, because anyone tasting what is leavened, whether he is an alien resident or a

native of the land, that **soul** must be cut off from the assembly of Israel. (**Exodus 12:19**)

- And **you** must keep the Sabbath, for it is something holy to **you**. A profaner of it will positively be put to death. In case there is anyone doing work on it, then that **soul** must be cut off from the midst of his people. (**Exodus 31:14**)
- And the **soul** who eats the flesh of the communion sacrifice, which is for Yehowah, while his uncleanness is upon him, that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:20**)
- And in case a **soul** touches anything unclean, the uncleanness of a man or an unclean beast or any unclean loathsome thing, and actually eats some of the flesh of the communion sacrifice, which is for Yehowah, that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:21**)
- Any **soul** who eats any blood, that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 7:27**)
- And the one eating it will answer for his error, because he has profaned a holy thing of Yehowah, and that **soul** must be cut off from his people. (**Leviticus 19:8**)
- Say to them; Throughout **your** generations any man of all **your** offspring who comes near to the holy things, which the sons of Israel will sanctify to Yehowah, while his uncleanness is upon him, that **soul** must be cut off from before me. I am Yehowah. (**Leviticus 22:3**)
- As for any **soul** that will do any sort of work on this very day, I must destroy that **soul** from among his people. (**Leviticus 23:30**)
- And in case a man strikes any **soul** of mankind fatally, he should be put to death without fail. (**Leviticus 24:17**)
- But when the man was clean or did not happen to be off on a journey and neglected to prepare the Passover sacrifice, that **soul** must then be cut off from his people, because the offering of Yehowah he did not present at its appointed time. For his sin that man will answer. (**Numbers 9:13**)
- But the **soul** that does something deliberately, whether he is a native or an alien resident, he speaking abusively of Yehowah, in that case that **soul** must be cut off from among his people. (**Numbers 15:30**)

- Because it is Yehowah's word that he has despised and his commandment that he has broken, that **soul** should be cut off without fail. His own error is upon him. (**Numbers 15:31**)
- Everyone touching a corpse, the **soul** of whatever man may die, and who will not purify himself, has defiled Yehowah's tabernacle, and that **soul** must be cut off from Israel. Because the water for cleansing has not been sprinkled upon him, he continues unclean. His uncleanness is still upon him. (**Numbers 19:13**)
- But the man who may be unclean and who will not purify himself, well, that **soul** must be cut off from the midst of the congregation, because it is Yehowah's sanctuary that he has defiled. The water for cleansing was not sprinkled upon him. He is unclean. (**Numbers 19:20**)
- Who has numbered the dust particles of Jacob, and who has counted the fourth part of Israel? Let my **soul** die the death of the upright ones, and let my end turn out afterward like theirs. (**Numbers 23:10**)
- As for **YOU** yourselves, camp outside the camp seven days. Everyone who has killed a **soul** and everyone who has touched someone slain, **YOU** should purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, **YOU** and **YOUR** captives. (**Numbers 31:19**)
- And **YOU** must choose cities convenient for yourselves. As cities of refuge they will serve for **YOU**, and the manslayer must flee there who fatally strikes a **soul** unintentionally. (**Numbers 35:11**)
- For the sons of Israel and for the alien resident and for the settler in the midst of them these six cities will serve as a refuge, for anyone to flee there that fatally strikes a **soul** unintentionally. (**Numbers 35:15**)
- Every fatal striker of a **soul** should be slain as a murderer at the mouth of witnesses, and one witness may not testify against a **soul** for him to die. (**Numbers 35:30**)
- Otherwise, the avenger of blood may, because his heart is hot, chase after the manslayer and actually overtake him, since the way is great, and he may indeed strike his **soul** fatally, whereas there is no sentence of death for him, because he was no hater of him formerly. (**Deuteronomy 19:6**)
- But in case there should happen to be a man hating his fellowman, and he has lain in wait for him and has risen up against him and struck his **soul** fatally and he has died, and the man has fled to one of these cities. (**Deuteronomy 19:11**)

- **And to the girl you must do nothing. The girl has no sin deserving of death, because just as when a man rises up against his fellowman and indeed murders him, even a **soul**, so it is with this case. (Deuteronomy 22:26)**
- **Cursed is the one who accepts a bribe to strike a **soul** fatally, when it is innocent blood. And all the people must say, Amen! (Deuteronomy 27:25)**
- **And **you** must preserve alive my father and my mother and my brothers and my sisters and all who belong to them, and **you** must deliver our **souls** from death. (Joshua 2:13)**
- **At that the men said to her; Our **souls** are to die instead of **you** people! If **you** will not tell about this matter of ours, it must also occur that when Yehowah gives us the land, we also shall certainly exercise loving-kindness and trustworthiness toward you. (Joshua 2:14)**
- **And Joshua captured Makkedah on that day and went striking it with the edge of the sword. As for its king, he devoted him and every **soul** that was in it to destruction. He let no survivor remain. So he did to the king of Makkedah just as he had done to the king of Jericho. (Joshua 10:28)**
- **Accordingly Yehowah gave it also and its king into Israel's hand, and they went striking it and every **soul** that was in it with the edge of the sword. They did not let a survivor remain in it. So they did to its king just as they had done to the king of Jericho. (Joshua 10:30)**
- **Accordingly Yehowah gave Lachish into Israel's hand so that they captured it on the second day, and they went striking it and every **soul** that was in it with the edge of the sword, according to all that they had done to Libnah. (Joshua 10:32)**
- **And they got to capture it on that day and began to smite it with the edge of the sword, and they devoted every **soul** that was in it to destruction on that day, according to all that they had done to Lachish. (Joshua 10:35)**
- **And they got to capture it and went striking it and its king and all its towns and every **soul** that was in it with the edge of the sword. He did not let a survivor remain, according to all that he had done to Eglon. So he devoted it and every **soul** that was in it to destruction. (Joshua 10:37)**

- And he got to capture it and its king and all its towns, and they went striking them with the edge of the sword and devoting every **soul** that was in it to destruction. He did not let a survivor remain. Just as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and its king, and just as he had done to Libnah and its king. (**Joshua 10:39**)
- And they went striking every **soul** that was in it with the edge of the sword, devoting them to destruction. No breathing thing at all was left over, and he burned Hazer in the fire. (**Joshua 11:11**)
- For the manslayer who fatally strikes a **soul** unintentionally without knowing it to flee there, and they must serve **you** as a refuge from the avenger of blood. (**Joshua 20:3**)
- These became the cities appointed for all the sons of Israel and for the alien resident who resides as an alien in their midst, for anyone to flee there who fatally strikes a **soul** unintentionally, that he may not die by the hand of the avenger of blood until his standing before the assembly. (**Joshua 20:9**)
- Zebulun was a people that scorned their **souls** to the point of death, Naphtali also, on the heights of the field. (**Judges 5:18**)
- And it came about that because she pressured him with her words all the time and kept urging him, his **soul** got to be impatient to the point of dying. (**Judges 16:16**)
- And Samson proceeded to say; Let my **soul** die with the Philistines. Then he bent himself with power, and the house went falling upon the axis lords and upon all the people that were in it, so that the dead that he put to death in his own death came to be more than those he had put to death during his lifetime. (**Judges 16:30**)
- And he himself went into the wilderness a day's journey, and at length came and sat down under a certain broom tree. And he began to ask that his **soul** might die and to say; It is enough! Now, O Yehowah, take my **soul** away, for I am no better than my forefathers. (**1 Kings 19:4**)
- So his servants said to him; Here, now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are kings of loving-kindness. Please, let us carry sackcloth upon our loins and ropes upon our heads, and let us go out to the king of Israel. Perhaps he will preserve your **soul** alive. (**1 Kings 20:31**)



- So that my **soul** chooses suffocation, death rather than my bones. (**Job 7:15**)
- And the very eyes of the wicked will fail, and a place for flight will certainly perish from them, and their hope will be an expiring of the **soul**. (**Job 11:20**)
- He is tearing his **soul** to pieces in his anger. For your sake will the earth be abandoned, or a rock move away from its place? (**Job 18:4**)
- And his **soul** draws near to the pit, and his life to those inflicting death. (**Job 33:22**)
- Their **soul** will die in youth itself, and their life among male temple prostitutes. (**Job 36:14**)
- That no one may tear my **soul** to pieces as a lion does, snatching me away when there is no deliverer. (**Psalms 7:2**)
- All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and will bow down, before him all those going down to the dust will bend down, and no one will ever preserve his own **soul** alive. (**Psalms 22:29**)
- He is setting our **soul** in life, and he has not allowed our foot to totter. (**Psalms 66:9**)
- Save me, O God, for the waters have come clear to the **soul**. (**Psalms 69:1**)
- He proceeded to prepare a pathway for his anger. He did not hold back their **soul** from death itself, and their life he handed over even to the pestilence. (**Psalms 78:50**)
- Unless Yehowah had been of assistance to me, in a little while my **soul** would have resided in silence. (**Psalms 94:17**)
- And he proceeded to give them their request and to send a wasting disease into their **soul**. (**Psalms 106:15**)
- Then the very waters would have washed us away, the torrent itself would have passed over our **soul**. (**Psalms 124:4**)
- A man burdened with the bloodguilt for a **soul** will himself flee even to the pit. Let them not get hold of him. (**Proverbs 28:17**)

- Incline **YOUR** ear and come to me. Listen, and **YOUR soul** will keep alive, and I shall readily conclude with **YOU** people an indefinitely lasting covenant respecting the loving-kindnesses to David that are faithful. (**Isaiah 55:3**)
- Also, in your skirts there have been found the blood marks of the **souls** of the innocent poor ones. Not in the act of breaking in have I found them, but they are upon all these. (**Jeremiah 2:34**)
- And I proceeded to say; Alas, O Sovereign Lord Yehowah! Truly you have absolutely deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Peace itself will become **YOURS**, and the sword has reached clear to the **soul**. (**Jeremiah 4:10**)
- Should bad be repaid for good? For they have excavated a pit for my **soul**. Remember my standing before you to speak good even concerning them, to turn back your rage from them. (**Jeremiah 18:20**)
- Jeremiah now said to Zedekiah; This is what Yehowah, the God of armies, the God of Israel, has said, If you will without fail go out to the princes of the king of Babylon, your **soul** will also certainly keep living and this city itself will not be burned with fire, and you yourself and your household will certainly keep living. (**Jeremiah 38:17**)
- And they proceeded to say to him; Do you not at all know that Baalis, the king of the sons of Ammon, himself has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to strike you to the **soul**? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam did not believe them. (**Jeremiah 40:14**)
- And will **YOU** profane me toward my people for the handfuls of barley and for the morsels of bread, in order to put to death the **souls** that ought not to die and in order to preserve alive the **souls** that ought not to live by **YOUR** lie to my people, the hearers of a lie? (**Ezekiel 13:19**)
- And by a great military force and by a multitudinous congregation Pharaoh will not make him effective in the war, by throwing up a siege rampart and by building a siege wall, in order to cut off many **souls**. (**Ezekiel 17:17**)
- Look! All the **souls**, to me they belong. As the **soul** of the father so likewise the **soul** of the son, to me they belong. The **soul** that is sinning, it itself will die. (**Ezekiel 18:4**)
- There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst of her, like the roaring lion, tearing prey. A **soul** they actually devour. Treasure and

precious things they keep taking. Her widows they have multiplied in the midst of her. (**Ezekiel 22:25**)

- Her princes in the midst of her are like wolves tearing prey in shedding blood, in destroying **souls** for the purpose of making unjust gain. (**Ezekiel 22:27**)
- Now as regards the watchman, in case he sees the sword coming and he actually does not blow the horn and the people itself gets no warning at all and a sword comes and takes away from them **soul**, for its own error it itself must be taken away, but its blood I shall ask back from the hand of the watchman himself. (**Ezekiel 33:6**)
- And said; Get up, take the young child and its mother and be on your way into the land of Israel, for those who were seeking the **soul** of the young child are dead. (**Matthew 2:20**)
- And do not become fearful of those who kill the body but cannot kill the **soul**, but rather be in fear of him that can destroy both **soul** and body in Gehenna. (**Matthew 10:28**)
- Then he said to them; My **soul** is deeply grieved, even to death. Stay here and keep on the watch with me. (**Matthew 26:38**)
- Next he said to them; Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do a good deed or to do a bad deed, to save or to kill a **soul**? But they kept silent. (**Mark 3:4**)
- And he said to them; My **soul** is deeply grieved, even to death. Stay here and keep on the watch. (**Mark 14:34**)
- Then Jesus said to them; I ask **you** men; Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do injury, to save or to destroy a **soul**? (**Luke 6:9**)
- Whoever seeks to keep his **soul** safe for himself will lose it, but whoever loses it will preserve it alive. (**Luke 17:33**)
- He that is fond of his **soul** destroys it, but he that hates his **soul** in this world will safeguard it for everlasting life. (**John 12:25**)
- Indeed, any **soul** that does not listen to that Prophet will be completely destroyed from among the people. (**Acts of Apostles 3:23**)
- Yehowah, they have killed your prophets, they have dug up your altars, and I alone am left, and they are looking for my **soul**. (**Romans 11:3**)

- Now we are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the **soul**. (**Hebrews 10:39**)
- Know that he who turns a sinner back from the error of his way will save his **soul** from death and will cover a multitude of sins. (**James 5:20**)
- And a third of the creatures that are in the sea which have **souls** died, and a third of the boats were wrecked. (**Revelation 8:9**)
- And they conquered him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their witnessing, and they did not love their **souls** even in the face of death. (**Revelation 12:11**)
- And the second one poured out his bowl into the sea. And it became blood as of a dead man, and every living **soul** died, yes, the things in the sea. (**Revelation 16:3**)
- **LIFE AS AN INTELLIGENT CREATURE**
- And the result was that as her **soul** was going out, because she died, she called his name Benoni, but his father called him Benjamin. (**Genesis 35:18**)
- After that Yehowah said to Moses in Midian; Go, return to Egypt, because all the men who were hunting for your **soul** are dead. (**Exodus 4:19**)
- But if a fatal accident should occur, then you must give **soul** for **soul**. (**Exodus 21:23**)
- Whenever you take the sum of the sons of Israel as a census of them, then they must each give a ransom for his **soul** to Yehowah when taking a census of them, that there may come to be no plague upon them when taking a census of them. (**Exodus 30:12**)
- Then they answered Joshua and said; It was because your servants were plainly told that Yehowah your God had commanded Moses his servant to give **you** all the land and to annihilate all the inhabitants of the land from before **you**, and we became very much afraid for our **souls** because of **you**. So we did this thing. (**Joshua 9:24**)
- When my father fought for **you** and went risking his **soul** that he might deliver **you** out of Midian's hand. (**Judges 9:17**)

- **When I got to see that you were no savior, then I determined to put my **soul** in my own palm and go over against the sons of Ammon. At that Yehowah gave them into my hand. So why have **you** come up against me this day to fight against me? (Judges 12:3)**
- **At this the sons of Dan said to him; Do not let your voice be heard close to us, for fear that men bitter of **soul** may assault **you** people, and you have to forfeit your own **soul** and the **soul** of your household. (Judges 18:25)**
- **Immediately they got up and went fleeing in the evening darkness and leaving their tents and their horses and their asses, the camp just as it was, and they kept fleeing for their **soul**. (2 Kings 7:7)**
- **Then God said to Solomon; For the reason that this has proved to be close to your heart and you have not asked for wealth, riches and honor or for the **soul** of those hating you, neither is it even many days that you have asked for, but you ask for wisdom and knowledge for yourself that you may judge my people over whom I have made you king. (2 Chronicles 1:11)**
- **But Satan answered Yehowah and said; Skin in behalf of skin, and everything that a man has he will give in behalf of his **soul**. (Job 2:4)**
- **What is my power, that I should keep waiting? And what is my end, that I should keep prolonging my **soul**? (Job 6:11)**
- **Consequently they themselves lie in ambush for the very blood of these, they lie in concealment for their **souls**. (Proverbs 1:18)**
- **Until an arrow cleaves open his liver, just as a bird hastens into the trap, and he has not known that it involves his very **soul**. (Proverbs 7:23)**
- **For Yehowah himself will plead their cause, and he will certainly rob of **soul** those robbing them. (Proverbs 22:23)**
- **Just like the coolness of snow in the day of harvest is the faithful envoy to those sending him, for he restores the very **soul** of his masters. (Proverbs 25:13)**
- **On this account I say to **you**; Stop being anxious about **YOUR souls** as to what **you** will eat or what **you** will drink, or about **YOUR** bodies as to what **you** will wear. Does not the **soul** mean more than food and the body than clothing? (Matthew 6:25)**

- He that finds his **soul** will lose it, and he that loses his **soul** for my sake will find it. (**Matthew 10:39**)
- For whoever wants to save his **soul** will lose it, but whoever loses his **soul** for my sake will find it. (**Matthew 16:25**)
- But God said to him; Unreasonable one, this night they are demanding your **soul** from you. Who, then, is to have the things you stored up? (**Luke 12:20**)
- Just as the Father knows me and I know the Father, and I surrender my **soul** in behalf of the sheep. (**John 10:15**)
- Jesus answered; Will you surrender your **soul** in my behalf? Most truly I say to you, a cock will by no means crow until you have disowned me three times. (**John 13:38**)
- No one has love greater than this, that someone should surrender his **soul** in behalf of his friends. (**John 15:13**)
- But Paul went downstairs, threw himself upon him and embraced him and said; **STOP** raising a clamor, for his **soul** is in him. (**Acts of Apostles 20:10**)
- Who have risked their own necks for my **soul**, to whom not only I but also all the congregations of the nations render thanks. (**Romans 16:4**)
- Because on account of the Lord's work he came quite near to death, exposing his **soul** to danger, that he might fully make up for **YOUR** not being here to render private service to me. (**Philippians 2:30**)
- So, having a tender affection for **YOU**, we were well pleased to impart to **YOU**, not only the Good News of God, but also our own **souls**, because **YOU** became beloved to us. (**1 Thessalonians 2:8**)
- Hence put away all filthiness and that superfluous thing, badness, and accept with mildness the implanting of the word which is able to save **YOUR souls**. (**James 1:21**)
- Now that **YOU** have purified **YOUR souls** by **YOUR** obedience to the truth with unhypocritical brotherly affection as the result, love one another intensely from the heart. (**1 Peter 1:22**)
- Beloved, I exhort **YOU** as aliens and temporary residents to keep abstaining from fleshly desires, which are the very ones that carry on a conflict against the **soul**. (**1 Peter 2:11**)

- For **you** were like sheep, going astray, but now **you** have returned to the shepherd and overseer of **your souls**. (**1 Peter 2:25**)
- By this we have come to know love, because that one surrendered his **soul** for us, and we are under obligation to surrender our **souls** for our brothers. (**1 John 3:16**)
- **SOUL DELIVERED FROM SHEOL OR HADES (HELL)**
- For you will not leave my **soul** in Sheol. You will not allow your loyal one to see the pit. (**Psalms 16:10**)
- O Yehowah, you have brought up my **soul** from Sheol itself, you have kept me alive, that I should not go down into the pit. (**Psalms 30:3**)
- However, God himself will redeem my **soul** from the hand of Sheol, for he will receive me. (**Psalms 49:15**)
- For your loving-kindness is great toward me, and you have delivered my **soul** out of Sheol, its lowest place. (**Psalms 86:13**)
- What able-bodied man is there alive who will not see death? Can he provide escape for his **soul** from the hand of Sheol? (**Psalms 89:48**)
- With the rod you yourself should beat him, that you may deliver his very **soul** from Sheol itself. (**Proverbs 23:14**)
- Because you will not leave my **soul** in Hades, neither will you allow your loyal one to see corruption. (**Acts of Apostles 2:27**)
- **DEAD SOUL OR CORPSE**
- And **you** must not make cuts in **your** flesh for a deceased **soul**, and **you** must not put tattoo marking upon yourselves. I am Yehowah. (**Leviticus 19:28**)
- And Yehowah went on to say to Moses; Talk to the priests, Aaron's sons, and you must say to them, For a deceased **soul** no one may defile himself among his people. (**Leviticus 21:1**)
- And he should not come to any dead **soul**. For his father and his mother he may not defile himself. (**Leviticus 21:11**)
- No man of Aaron's offspring when he is leprous or has a running discharge may eat of the holy things until he becomes clean, neither he

who touches anyone unclean by a deceased **soul** or a man from whom there goes out a seminal emission. (**Leviticus 22:4**)

- **Command the sons of Israel that they send out of the camp every leprous person and everyone having a running discharge and everyone unclean by a deceased **soul**. (**Numbers 5:2**)**
- **All the days of his keeping separate to Yehowah he may not come toward any dead **soul**. (**Numbers 6:6**)**
- **And the priest must handle one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering and make atonement for him, since he has sinned because of the dead **soul**. Then he must sanctify his head on that day. (**Numbers 6:11**)**
- **Now there happened to be men who had become unclean by a human **soul** so that they were not able to prepare the Passover sacrifice on that day. Hence they presented themselves before Moses and Aaron on that day. (**Numbers 9:6**)**
- **Then those men said to him; We are unclean by a human **soul**. Why should we be restrained from presenting the offering to Yehowah at its appointed time in the midst of the sons of Israel? (**Numbers 9:7**)**
- **Speak to the sons of Israel, saying; Although any man of **YOU** or of **YOUR** generations should happen to be unclean by a **soul** or off on a distant journey, he too must prepare the Passover sacrifice to Yehowah. (**Numbers 9:10**)**
- **Anyone touching the corpse of any human **soul** must also be unclean seven days. (**Numbers 19:11**)**
- **Everyone touching a corpse, the **soul** of whatever man may die, and who will not purify himself, has defiled Yehowah's tabernacle, and that **soul** must be cut off from Israel. Because the water for cleansing has not been sprinkled upon him, he continues unclean. His uncleanness is still upon him. (**Numbers 19:13**)**
- **And Haggai went on to say; If someone unclean by a deceased **soul** touches any of these things, will it become unclean? In turn the priests answered and said; It will become unclean. (**Haggai 2:13**)**
- **SOUL DISTINGUISHED FROM SPIRIT**
- **Only behave in a manner worthy of the Good News about the Christ, in order that, whether I come and see **YOU** or be absent, I may hear about**



the things which concern **you**, that **you** are standing firm in one spirit, with one **soul** striving side by side for the faith of the Good News. (Philippians 1:27)

- May the very God of peace sanctify **you** completely. And sound in every respect may the spirit and **soul** and body of **you** brothers be preserved in a blameless manner at the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thessalonians 5:23)
- For the word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two-edged sword and pierces even to the dividing of **soul** and spirit, and of joints and their marrow, and is able to discern thoughts and intentions of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12)
- **GOD HAS SOUL**
- And I shall certainly raise up for myself a faithful priest. In harmony with what is in my heart and in my **soul** he will do, and I shall certainly build for him a lasting house, and he will certainly walk before my anointed one always. (1 Samuel 2:35)
- Yehowah himself examines the righteous one as well as the wicked one, and anyone loving violence His **soul** certainly hates. (Psalms 11:5)
- Anyone innocent in his hands and clean in heart, who has not carried My **soul** to sheer worthlessness, nor taken an oath deceitfully. (Psalms 24:4)
- There are six things that Yehowah does hate, yes, seven are things detestable to his **soul**. (Proverbs 6:16)
- **YOUR** new moons and **YOUR** festal seasons my **soul** has hated. To me they have become a burden, I have become tired of bearing them. (Isaiah 1:14)
- Look! My servant, on whom I keep fast hold! My chosen one, whom my **soul** has approved! I have put my spirit in him. Justice to the nations is what he will bring forth. (Isaiah 42:1)
- Should I not take an accounting because of these very things? Is the utterance of Yehowah. Or upon a nation that is like this should not my **soul** avenge itself? (Jeremiah 5:9)
- Be corrected, O Jerusalem, that my **soul** may not turn away disgusted from you, that I may not set you as a desolate waste, a land not inhabited. (Jeremiah 6:8)

- I have left my house, I have deserted my inheritance, I have given the beloved one of my **soul** into the palm of her enemies. (**Jeremiah 12:7**)
- Have you absolutely rejected Judah, or has your **soul** abhorred even Zion? Why is it that you have struck us, so that there is no healing for us? There was a hoping for peace, but no good came, and for a time of healing, and, look! Terror! (**Jeremiah 14:19**)
- And Yehowah proceeded to say to me; If Moses and Samuel were standing before me, my **soul** would not be toward this people. There would be a sending of them away from before my face, that they might go out. (**Jeremiah 15:1**)
- And I will exult over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land in trueness with all my heart and with all my **soul**. (**Jeremiah 32:41**)
- Yehowah of armies has sworn by his own **soul**, I will fill you with men, like the locusts, and they will certainly sing forth over you a shout. (**Jeremiah 51:14**)
- Without fail your **soul** will remember and bow low over me. (**Lamentations 3:20**)
- And she went on uncovering her acts of prostitution and uncovering her nakedness, so that my **soul** turned away disgusted from company with her, just as my **soul** had turned away disgusted from company with her sister. (**Ezekiel 23:18**)
- The Sovereign Lord Yehowah has sworn by his own **soul**, is the utterance of Yehowah the God of armies, I am detesting the pride of Jacob, and his dwelling towers I have hated, and I will deliver up the city and what fills it. (**Amos 6:8**)
- Look! My servant whom I chose, my beloved, whom my **soul** approved! I will put my spirit upon him, and what justice is he will make clear to the nations. (**Matthew 12:18**)
- But my righteous one will live by reason of faith, and, if he shrinks back, my **soul** has no pleasure in him. (**Hebrews 10:38**)

## **@4B – Sheol – Hades / The Common Grave Of Mankind – Gravedom**

## Hebrew (*sheol*) --- Greek (*hai'des*) --- Latin (*in'fer'nus*) Syrian (*shiul*)

- **THE SIXTY-SIX OCCURRENCES OF SHEOL**
- *Sheol* occurs sixty six times in the **New World Translation** of the Hebrew Scriptures namely in.
- And all his sons and all his daughters kept rising up to comfort him, but he kept refusing to take comfort and saying; For I shall go down mourning to my son into **Sheol**! And his father continued weeping for him. (**Genesis 37:35**)
- However, he said; My son will not go down with **you** men, because his brother is dead and he has been left by himself. If a fatal accident should befall him on the way on which **you** would go, then **you** would certainly bring down my gray hairs with grief to **Sheol**. (**Genesis 42:38**)
- If **you** were to take this one also out of my sight and a fatal accident were to befall him, **you** would certainly bring down my gray hairs with calamity to **Sheol**. (**Genesis 44:29**)
- Then it is certain to occur that as soon as he sees that the boy is not there he will simply die, and your slaves will indeed bring down the gray hairs of your slave our father with grief to **Sheol**. (**Genesis 44:31**)
- But if it is something created that Yehowah will create, and the ground has to open its mouth and swallow up them and everything that belongs to them and they have to go down alive into **Sheol**, **you** will then know for certain that these men have treated Yehowah disrespectfully. (**Numbers 16:30**)
- So down they went, and all who belonged to them, alive into **Sheol**, and the earth went covering them over, so that they perished from the midst of the congregation. (**Numbers 16:33**)
- For a fire has been ignited in my anger and it will burn down to **Sheol**, the lowest place, and it will consume the earth and its produce and will set ablaze the foundations of mountains. (**Deuteronomy 32:22**)
- Yehowah is a Killer and a Preserver of life, a Bringer down to **Sheol**, and He brings up. (**1 Samuel 2:6**)

- The ropes of **Sheol** themselves surrounded me, the snares of death confronted me. (2 Samuel 22:6)
- And you must act according to your wisdom, and not let his gray hairs go down in peace to **Sheol**. (1 Kings 2:6)
- And now do not leave him unpunished, for you are a wise man and you well know what you ought to do to him, and you must bring his gray hairs down to **Sheol** with blood. (1 Kings 2:9)
- The cloud certainly comes to its end and goes away, so he that is going down to **Sheol** will not come up. (Job 7:9)
- It is higher than heaven. What can you accomplish? It is deeper than **Sheol**. What can you know? (Job 11:8)
- O that in **Sheol** you would conceal me, that you would keep me secret until your anger turns back, that you would set a time limit for me and remember me! (Job 14:13)
- If I keep waiting, **Sheol** is my house, in the darkness I shall have to spread out my lounge. (Job 17:13)
- To the bars of **Sheol** they will go down, when we, all together, must descend to the very dust. (Job 17:16)
- They spend their days in good times, and in a moment down to **Sheol** they descend. (Job 21:13)
- The drought, also the heat, snatch away the snow waters, so does **Sheol** those who have sinned! (Job 24:19)
- **Sheol** is naked in front of him, and the place of destruction has no covering. (Job 26:6)
- For in death there is no mention of you, in **Sheol** who will laud you? (Psalms 6:5)
- Wicked people will turn back to **Sheol**, even all the nations forgetting God. (Psalms 9:17)
- For you will not leave my soul in **Sheol**. You will not allow your loyal one to see the pit. (Psalms 16:10)
- The very ropes of **Sheol** surrounded me, the snares of death confronted me. (Psalms 18:5)

- O Yehowah, you have brought up my soul from **Sheol** itself, you have kept me alive, that I should not go down into the pit. (**Psalms 30:3**)
- O Yehowah, may I not be ashamed, for I have called on you. May the wicked ones be ashamed, may they keep silent in **Sheol**. (**Psalms 31:17**)
- Like sheep they have been appointed to **Sheol** itself, death itself will shepherd them, and the upright ones will have them in subjection in the morning, and their forms are due to wear away; **Sheol** rather than a lofty abode is for each one. (**Psalms 49:14**)
- However, God himself will redeem my soul from the hand of **Sheol**, for he will receive me. (**Psalms 49:15**)
- Desolations be upon them! Let them go down into **Sheol** alive, for during their alien residence bad things have been within them. (**Psalms 55:15**)
- For your loving-kindness is great toward me, and you have delivered my soul out of **Sheol**, its lowest place. (**Psalms 86:13**)
- For my soul has had enough of calamities, and my very life has come in touch even with **Sheol**. (**Psalms 88:3**)
- What able-bodied man is there alive who will not see death? Can he provide escape for his soul from the hand of **Sheol**? (**Psalms 89:48**)
- The ropes of death encircled me and the distressing circumstances of **Sheol** themselves found me. Distress and grief I kept finding. (**Psalms 116:3**)
- If I should ascend to heaven, there you would be, and if I should spread out my couch in **Sheol**, look! You would be there. (**Psalms 139:8**)
- As when one is doing cleaving and splitting on the earth, our bones have been scattered at the mouth of **Sheol**. (**Psalms 141:7**)
- Let us swallow them down alive just like **Sheol**, even whole, like those going down into a pit. (**Proverbs 1:12**)
- Her feet are descending to death. Her very steps take hold on **Sheol** itself. (**Proverbs 5:5**)

- The ways to **Sheol** her house is, they are descending to the interior rooms of death. (**Proverbs 7:27**)
- But he has not come to know that those impotent in death are there, that those called in by her are in the low places of **Sheol**. (**Proverbs 9:18**)
- **Sheol** and the place of destruction are in front of Yehowah. How much more so the hearts of the sons of mankind! (**Proverbs 15:11**)
- The path of life is upward to one acting with insight, in order to turn away from **Sheol** down below. (**Proverbs 15:24**)
- With the rod you yourself should beat him, that you may deliver his very soul from **Sheol** itself. (**Proverbs 23:14**)
- **Sheol** and the place of destruction themselves do not get satisfied, neither do the eyes of a man get satisfied. (**Proverbs 27:20**)
- **Sheol** and a restrained womb, a land that has not been satisfied with water, and fire that has not said; Enough! (**Proverbs 30:16**)
- All that your hand finds to do, do with your very power, for there is no work nor devising nor knowledge nor wisdom in **Sheol**, the place to which you are going. (**Ecclesiastes 9:10**)
- Place me as a seal upon your heart, as a seal upon your arm, because love is as strong as death is, insistence on exclusive devotion is as unyielding as **Sheol** is. Its blazings are the blazings of a fire, the flame of Yah. (**Song of Solomon 8:6**)
- Therefore **Sheol** has made its soul spacious and has opened its mouth wide beyond bounds, and what is splendid in her, also her crowd and her uproar and the exultant one, will certainly go down into it. (**Isaiah 5:14**)
- Ask for yourself a sign from Yehowah your God, making it as deep as **Sheol** or making it high as the upper regions. (**Isaiah 7:11**)
- Even **Sheol** underneath has become agitated at you in order to meet you on coming in. At you it has awakened those impotent in death, all the goatlike leaders of the earth. It has made all the kings of the nations get up from their thrones. (**Isaiah 14:9**)

- Down to **Sheol** your pride has been brought, the din of your stringed instruments. Beneath you, maggots are spread out as a couch, and worms are your covering. (**Isaiah 14:11**)
- However, down to **Sheol** you will be brought, to the remotest parts of the pit. (**Isaiah 14:15**)
- Because **you** men have said; We have concluded a covenant with Death, and with **Sheol** we have effected a vision, the overflowing flash flood, in case it should pass through, will not come to us, for we have made a lie our refuge and in falsehood we have concealed ourselves. (**Isaiah 28:15**)
- And **your** covenant with Death will certainly be dissolved, and that vision of **yours** with **Sheol** will not stand. The overflowing flash flood, when it passes through, **you** must also become for it a trampling place. (**Isaiah 28:18**)
- I myself said; In the midst of my days I will go into the gates of **Sheol**. I must be deprived of the remainder of my years. (**Isaiah 38:10**)
- For it is not **Sheol** that can laud you, death itself cannot praise you. Those going down into the pit cannot look hopefully to your trueness. (**Isaiah 38:18**)
- And you proceeded to descend toward Melech with oil, and kept making your ointments abundant. And you continued sending your envoys far off, so that you lowered matters to **Sheol**. (**Isaiah 57:9**)
- This is what the Sovereign Lord Yehowah has said; On the day of its going down to **Sheol** I shall certainly cause a mourning. On its account I will cover the watery deep, that I may hold back its streams and that the many waters may be restrained, and on its account I shall darken Lebanon, and on its account the trees of the field will all swoon away. (**Ezekiel 31:15**)
- At the sound of its downfall I shall certainly cause nations to rock when I bring it down to **Sheol** with those going down into the pit, and in the land down below all the trees of Eden, the choicest and the best of Lebanon, all those drinking water, will be comforted. (**Ezekiel 31:16**)
- With him they themselves also have gone down to **Sheol**, to those slain by the sword, and those who as his seed have dwelt in his shadow in the midst of nations. (**Ezekiel 31:17**)

- The foremost men of the mighty ones will speak out of the midst of **Sheol** even to him, with his helpers. They will certainly go down, they must lie down as the uncircumcised, slain by the sword. (**Ezekiel 32:21**)
  - And will they not lie down with mighty ones, falling from among the uncircumcised, who have gone down to **Sheol** with their weapons of war? And they will put their swords under their heads, and their errors will come to be upon their bones, because mighty ones were a terror in the land of those alive. (**Ezekiel 32:27**)
  - From the hand of **Sheol** I shall redeem them, from death I shall recover them. Where are your stings, O Death? Where is your destructiveness, O **Sheol**? Compassion itself will be concealed from my eyes. (**Hosea 13:14**)
  - If they dig down into **Sheol**, from there my own hand will take them, and if they go up to the heavens, from there I shall bring them down. (**Amos 9:2**)
  - And said; Out of my distress I called out to Yehowah, and he proceeded to answer me. Out of the belly of **Sheol** I cried for help. You heard my voice. (**Jonah 2:2**)
  - And, indeed, because the wine is dealing treacherously, an able-bodied man is self-assuming, and he will not reach his goal, he who has made his soul spacious just like **Sheol**, and who is like death and cannot be satisfied. And he keeps gathering to himself all the nations and collecting together to himself all the peoples. (**Habakkuk 2:5**)
  - The occurrences of **Sheol** in the Hebrew scriptures cover the 65 times it occurs in M. and the one instance in.
  - Ask for yourself a sign from Yehowah your God, making it as deep as **Sheol**<sup>1</sup> or making it high as the upper regions. (**Isaiah 7:11**)
- Footnote: As Sheol (Hebrew, *she'olah*), by a slight change in vowel pointing as suggested in BHK and BHS Footnotes and in agreement with AqSymThVg; M(Hebrew), *she'a'lah*, do ask See Appendix 4B
- In all cases the **New World Translation** uses **Sheol** for the Hebrew word *She'ohl'*. The **Greek Septuagint** generally renders *She'ohl'* as *Hai'des*.
  - The derivation of the Hebrew word *She'ohl'* is uncertain. According to one derivation it means the **place of inquiry** and according to another the **hollow place** or the **resting place** and according to another **the place that asks for and demands all without distinction of persons**. It



is in the earth and it is always associated with the dead, and plainly means the **Common Grave** of all mankind, gravedom, or the earthly, not sea region, of the dead. In contrast the Hebrew word *qe'ver* means an individual grave or burial place as found in.

- An alien resident and settler I am among **you**. Give me the possession of a **burial place** among **you** that I may bury my dead out of my sight. (**Genesis 23:4**)
- Hear us, my lord. A chieftain of God you are in the midst of us. In the choicest of our **burial places** bury your dead. None of us will hold back his burial place from you to prevent burying your dead. (**Genesis 23:6**)
- That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which is his, which is at the extremity of his field. For the full amount of silver let him give it to me in the midst of **you** for the possession of a **burial place**. (**Genesis 23:9**)
- Thus the field and the cave that was in it became confirmed to Abraham for the possession of a **burial place** at the hands of the sons of Heth. (**Genesis 23:20**)
- **THE TEN OCCURRENCES OF HADES**
- *Hai'des* perhaps meaning the **unseen place** occurs ten times in the **New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures** namely in.
- And you, Capernaum, will you perhaps be exalted to heaven? Down to **Hades** you will come, because if the powerful works that took place in you had taken place in Sodom, it would have remained until this very day. (**Matthew 11:23**)
- Also, I say to you; You are Peter. And on this rock-mass I will build my congregation, and the gates of **Hades** will not overpower it. (**Matthew 16:18**)
- And you, Capernaum, will you perhaps be exalted to heaven? Down to **Hades** you will come! (**Luke 10:15**)
- And in **Hades** he lifted up his eyes, he existing in torments, and he saw Abraham afar off and Lazarus in the bosom position with him. (**Luke 16:23**)
- Because you will not leave my soul in **Hades**, neither will you allow your loyal one to see corruption. (**Acts of Apostles 2:27**)

- He saw beforehand and spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he forsaken in **Hades** nor did his flesh see corruption. (**Acts of Apostles 2:31**)
- And the living one, and I became dead, but, look! I am living forever and ever, and I have the keys of death and of **Hades**. (**Revelation 1:18**)
- And I saw, and, look! A pale horse, and the one seated upon it had the name Death. And **Hades** was closely following him. And authority was given them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with a long sword and with food shortage and with deadly plague and by the wild beasts of the earth. (**Revelation 6:8**)
- And the sea gave up those dead in it, and death and **Hades** gave up those dead in them, and they were judged individually according to their deeds. (**Revelation 20:13**)
- And death and **Hades** were hurled into the lake of fire. This means the second death, the lake of fire. (**Revelation 20:14**)
- Here in.
- Because you will not leave my soul in **Hades**, neither will you allow your loyal one to see corruption. (**Acts of Apostles 2:27**)
- Peter's quotation of Psalms
- For you will not leave my soul in **Sheol**. You will not allow your loyal one to see the pit. (**Psalms 16:10**)
- Shows that Hades is the Greek equivalent of **Sheol** and is applied to the common grave of all mankind, in contrast with the Greek word *ta'phos* an individual grave. The Latin word corresponding to Hades is **in'fer-nus**. It means **that which lies beneath, the lower region** and thus well applies to the grave. It is thus a fitting approximation of the Greek and Hebrew terms that are actually used in the originals.
- In the inspired scriptures these words are associated with death and the dead, and not with life and the living.
- And the sea gave up those dead in it, and **death and Hades** gave up those dead in them, and they were judged individually according to their deeds. (**Revelation 20:13**)
- In themselves the words Sheol and Hades contain no thought or hint of either pleasure or pain.

## @4C – Gehenna – Symbol of Complete Destruction

**Hebrew** *Geh hin'nim'* Valley of Hinnom --- **Greek**  
*Ge'en'na* --- **Latin** *Ge'hen'na*

- Gehenna means **Valley of Hinnom**, for it is the Greek form of the Hebrew *geh hin'nim'*. In.
- And the boundary went down to the extremity of the mountain that faces the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the low plain of Rephaim to the north, and it went down to **the valley of Hinnom**, to the slope of the Jebusite on the south, and went down to En-rogel. (**Joshua 18:16**)
- Occurs and the (**LXX**) reads **Gehenna**. It occurs twelve times in the Christian Greek Scriptures appearing first in Matthew 5.22 **The New World Translation** renders it as **Gehenna** in all of its occurrences, namely.
- However, I say to **you** that everyone who continues wrathful with his brother will be accountable to the court of justice, but whoever addresses his brother with an unspeakable word of contempt will be accountable to the Supreme Court, whereas whoever says, You despicable fool! Will be liable to the fiery **Gehenna**. (**Matthew 5:22**)
- If, now, that right eye of yours is making you stumble, tear it out and throw it away from you. For it is more beneficial to you for one of your members to be lost to you than for your whole body to be pitched into **Gehenna**. (**Matthew 5:29**)
- Also, if your right hand is making you stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. For it is more beneficial to you for one of your members to be lost than for your whole body to land in **Gehenna**. (**Matthew 5:30**)
- And do not become fearful of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul, but rather be in fear of him that can destroy both soul and body in **Gehenna**. (**Matthew 10:28**)

- Also, if your eye is making you stumble, tear it out and throw it away from you, it is finer for you to enter one-eyed into life than to be thrown with two eyes into the fiery **Gehenna**. (**Matthew 18:9**)
- Woe to **you**, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because **you** traverse sea and dry land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes one **you** make him a subject for **Gehenna** twice as much so as yourselves. (**Matthew 23:15**)
- Serpents, offspring of vipers, how are **you** to flee from the judgment of **Gehenna**? (**Matthew 23:33**)
- And if ever your hand makes you stumble, cut it off, it is finer for you to enter into life maimed than with two hands to go off into **Gehenna**, into the fire that cannot be put out. (**Mark 9:43**)
- And if your foot makes you stumble, cut it off, it is finer for you to enter into life lame than with two feet to be pitched into **Gehenna**. (**Mark 9:45**)
- And if your eye makes you stumble, throw it away, it is finer for you to enter one-eyed into the kingdom of God than with two eyes to be pitched into **Gehenna**. (**Mark 9:47**)
- But I will indicate to **you** whom to fear; Fear him who after killing has authority to throw into **Gehenna**. Yes, I tell **you**, fear this One. (**Luke 12:5**)
- Well, the tongue is a fire. The tongue is constituted a world of unrighteousness among our members, for it spots up all the body and sets the wheel of natural life aflame and it is set aflame by **Gehenna**. (**James 3:6**)
- The valley of Hinnom lay to the west and south of ancient Jerusalem.
- And the boundary went up to the **valley of the son of Hinnom** to the slope of the Jebusite at the south, that is to say, Jerusalem, and the boundary went up to the top of the mountain that faces the valley of Hinnom to the west, which is at the extremity of the low plain of Rephaim to the north. (**Joshua 15:8**)
- And the boundary went down to the extremity of the mountain that faces the **valley of the son of Hinnom**, which is in the low plain of Rephaim to the north, and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the slope of the Jebusite on the south, and went down to En-rogel. (**Joshua 18:16**)

- And you must go out to the **valley of the son of Hinnom**, which is at the entrance of the Gate of the Potsherds. And there you must proclaim the words that I shall speak to you. (**Jeremiah 19:2**)
- Therefore, look! There are days coming, is the utterance of Yehowah, when this place will be called no more Topheth and **the valley of the son of Hinnom**, but the valley of the killing. (**Jeremiah 19:6**)
- Under the later kings of Judah it was used for the idolatrous worship of the pagan god Molech, to which god, human sacrifices were made by fire.
- And he himself made sacrificial smoke in the valley of the son of Hinnom and proceeded **to burn up his sons in the fire**, according to the detestable things of the nations that Yehowah had driven out from before the sons of Israel. (**2 Chronicles 28:3**)
- And he himself **made his own sons pass through the fire** in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and practiced magic and used divination and practiced sorcery and made spiritistic mediums and professional foretellers of events. He did on a grand scale what was bad in the eyes of Yehowah, to offend him. (**2 Chronicles 33:6**)
- And they have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, in order **to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire**, a thing that I had not commanded and that had not come up into my heart. (**Jeremiah 7:31**)
- Therefore, look! Days are coming, is the utterance of Yehowah, when it will no more be said to be Topheth and **the valley of the son of Hinnom**, but the valley of the killing, and they will have to bury in Topheth without there being enough place. (**Jeremiah 7:32**)
- Furthermore, they built the high places of Baal that are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, in order to make their sons and their daughters **pass through the fire to Molech**, a thing that I did not command them, neither did it come up into my heart to do this detestable thing, for the purpose of making Judah sin. (**Jeremiah 32:35**)
- To prevent its further use for religious purposes, faithful king Josiah had the valley polluted, particularly the part call Topheth.
- And he made **unfit for worship Topheth**, which is in the valley of the sons of Hinnom, that **no one might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech**. (**2 Kings 23:10**)

- The Jewish commentator David Kimhi, who lived from **1160 – 1235 C.E.**, in his comment of (**Psalms 27:13**), gives the following historical information concerning **Gehinnon** **And it is a place in the land adjoining Jerusalem, and it is a loathesome place, and they throw there unclean things and carcasses. Also there was a continual fire there to burn the unclean things and the bones of the carcasses. Hence the judgment of the wicked ones is called parabolically Gehinnom.**
- The valley of Hinnom became the dumping place and the incinerator for the filth of Jerusalem. Bodies of dead animals were thrown into it to be consumed in the fires to which, sulphur or brimstone, was added to assist the burning. Also bodies of executed criminals who were considered undeserving of a decent burial in a memorial tomb, were thrown in. If such dead bodies landed in the fire then they were consumed, but if their carcasses landed upon a ledge of the deep ravine their putrefying flesh became infested with worms or maggots, which organisms did not die off until they had consumed all the fleshy parts, leaving only the skeleton.
- No living animals or human creatures were pitched into Gehenna to be burned alive or tormented. Hence the place could never symbolize an invisible region where human souls are tormented eternally in literal fire or attacked forever by undying worms. Because the dead criminals cast there were denied a decent burial in a memorial tomb, the symbol of the hope of a resurrection, Gehenna was used by Jesus and his disciples to symbolize everlasting destruction, annihilation from God's universe, or second death, an eternal punishment.
- Therefore to have one's body cast into Gehenna was considered the worst kind of punishment. From the literal Gehenna and its significance, the symbol of the **lake burning with fire and sulphur** was drawn.
- And the wild beast was caught, and along with it the false prophet that performed in front of it the signs with which he misled those who received the mark of the wild beast and those who render worship to its image. While still alive, they both were hurled into **the fiery lake that burns with sulphur.** (**Revelation 19:20**)
- And the Devil who was misleading them was hurled into **the lake of fire and sulphur**, where both the wild beast and the false prophet already were, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. (**Revelation 20:10**)

- And death and Hades were hurled into **the lake of fire**. This means the second death, the lake of fire. (**Revelation 20:14**)
- Furthermore, whoever was not found written in the book of life was hurled into **the lake of fire**. (**Revelation 20:15**)
- But as for the cowards and those without faith and those who are disgusting in their filth and murderers and fornicators and those practicing spiritism and idolaters and all the liars, their portion will be **in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur**. This **means the second death**. (**Revelation 21:8**)

**@4D – Tartarus – Greek *Tar'ta'ro'sa* --- Latin *de'trac'tos in Tar'ta'rum* --- Syrian – 'a'gen 'enum beThach'ta'ya'tha'**

- Tartarus is found only in.
- Certainly if God did not hold back from punishing the angels that sinned, but, by throwing them into **Tartarus**, delivered them to pits of dense darkness to be reserved for judgment. (**2 Peter 2:4**)
- It is included in the Greek verb *tar'ta'ro'o* and in so rendering the verb, the phrase **by throwing them into Tartarus** has been used.
- In the Iliad, by the ancient poet Homer, the word *tar'ta'ros* denotes and underground prison as far below Hades as the earth is below heaven. Those confined in it were not human souls, but the lesser gods, spirits, namely Cronus and the other Titans who had rebelled against Zeus. It was the prison established by the mythical gods for the spirits whom they had driven from the celestial regions, and it was below the Hades where human souls were thought to be confined at death. In mythology *tar'ta'ros* was the lowest of the lower regions and a place of darkness. It enveloped all the underworld just as the heavens enveloped all that was above the earth. Therefore in pagan Greek mythology *tar'ta'ros* was reputed to be a place for confining, not human souls, but Titan spirits, and a place of darkness and abasement.
- In Job we read concerning Behemoth in.

- And when he has gone up to a steep mountain, he causes joy to the quadrupeds in the **deep** (*tar'ta·rus*)(**Job 40:15**) (**LXX**)
- Here, now, is Behemoth that I have made as well as you. Green grass it eats just as a bull does. (**Job 40:15**) (**NWT**)
- In (**Job 41:31,32**) we read concerning Leviathan; He makes the deep boil like a brazen cauldron, and he regards the sea as a pot of ointment, and the **lowest part** of the deep (the *tar'ta·rus* of the abyss) is a captive, he reckons the deep as his range. (**LXX**)
- It causes the **depths** to boil just like a pot, it makes the very sea like an ointment pot. (**Job 41:31**) (**NWT**)
- Behind itself it makes a pathway shine, one would regard the watery deep as gray-headedness. (**Job 41:32**) (**NWT**)
- The use of *tar'ta·ros* in these verses in the (**LXX**) makes it plain that the word was used to signify a low place, yes, the lowest part of the abyss. Compare (**2 Peter 2:4**) footnote below.

**2 Peter 2:4** Certainly if God did not hold back from punishing the angels that sinned, but, by throwing them into Tartarus,<sup>1</sup> delivered them to pits of dense darkness to be reserved for judgment.

**Footnote:** For a discussion of Tartarus see Appendix 4D

- The inspired scriptures do not consign any human souls to *tar'ta·ros*, but consign there only spirit creatures, namely, the angels that sinned. Their being cast into *tar'ta·ros* denotes the deepest abasement for them while they are still living. This serves as punishment for their sin of rebellion against the Most High God, Yehowah. The Apostle Peter associates darkness with their low condition, saying that God delivered them to pits of dense darkness to be reserved for judgment.
- Certainly if God did not hold back from punishing the angels that sinned, but, by throwing them into **Tartarus, delivered them to pits of dense darkness to be reserved for judgment.** (**2 Peter 2:4**)
- The pagans in their mythological traditions concerning Chronus and the rebellious Titan gods presented a distorted view regarding the abasement of rebellious spirits. In contrast, Peter's use of the word *tar'ta·ro·o* – cast into Tartarus does not signify that the angels that sinned were cast into the pagan mythological Tartarus, but that they were abased by the Almighty God from their heavenly places and privileges, and were delivered over to a condition of deep mental



darkness respecting God's enlightening purposes. Also they had only a dark outlook as regards their own eventuality, which the scriptures show is to be everlasting destruction, along with their ruler Satan the Devil. Therefore Tartarus denotes the lowest condition of abasement for those rebellious angels.

- In the inspired scriptures, Tartarus bears no relationship to Hades, which is the common grave of human dead. The sinful angels and the dead human souls are not associated together in tar'ta'ros as a place of eternal conscious torment of creatures. Tartarus will pass away forever when the Supreme Judge destroys the fallen angels who are presently in that condition of abasement.

## @5A – Fornication – Every Kind of Unlawful Sexual Intercourse Greek *por'nei'a* --- Latin *for'ni'ca'ti'o*

- The Greek word *por'nei'a* covers a broad meaning. Bauer page 693 says; that *por'nei'a* means **prostitution, unchastity, fornication** of every kind of unlawful sexual intercourse.
- Commenting on Jesus words in.
- However, I say to **you** that everyone divorcing his wife, except on account of **fornication**, makes her a subject for adultery, and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery. (**Matthew 5:32**)
- I say to **you** that whoever divorces his wife, except on the ground of **fornication**, and marries another commits adultery. (**Matthew 19:9**)
- **TDNT** Volume 6 page 592 says that *por'nei'a* refers to extra-marital intercourse. Therefore the scriptures use the term *por'nei'a* in reference to married persons. The same dictionary, on page 594 in connection with (**Ephesians 5:3,5**) says that **Paul realizes that not everyone has the gift of continence.**
- Let **fornication** and uncleanness of every sort or greediness not even be mentioned among **you**, just as it befits holy people. (**Ephesians 5:3**)
- For **you** know this, recognizing it for yourselves, that no **fornicator** or unclean person or greedy person, which means being an idolater, has

any inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and of God. (**Ephesians 5:5**)

- But I wish all men were as I myself am. Nevertheless, each one has his own gift from God, one in this way, another in that way. (**1 Corinthians 7:7**)
- As a protection against the evil of fornication the single man who does not have [continence] should take the divinely prescribed way of a marriage.
- Yet, because of prevalence of **fornication**, let each man have his own wife and each woman have her own husband. (**1 Corinthians 7:2**)
- Hence the scriptures use the term *por'nei'a* also in connection with unmarried persons engaging in unlawful sexual practices and practices.
- What! Do **you** not know that unrighteous persons will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be misled! Neither **fornicators**, nor idolaters, nor **adulterers**, nor **men kept for unnatural purposes**, nor **men who lie with men**. (**1 Corinthians 6:9**)
- B.F. Wescott, in his work **Saint Paul's Epistle to the Ephesians** London and New York **1906 C.E.** page 76 notes; This is a general term for all unlawful intercourse.
- **(1) Adultery**
- Carry on a legal case with **your** mother, carry on a legal case, for she is not my wife and I am not her husband. And she should put away her fornication from before herself and her **acts of adultery** from between her breasts. (**Hosea 2:2**)
- And to her sons I shall not show mercy, for they are the sons of **fornication**. (**Hosea 2:4**)
- **(2) Unlawful Marriage**
- Actually **fornication** is reported among **you**, and such fornication as is not even among the nations, **that a wife a certain man has of his father**. (**1 Corinthians 5:1**)
- **(3) The Common Sense**

- Let **fornication** and uncleanness of every sort or greediness not even be mentioned among **you**, just as it befits holy people. (**Ephesians 5:3**)
- The common sense evidently references the modern limited sense involving only unmarried persons.
- In addition to this literal meaning, in certain places in the **Christian Greek Scriptures** **por·nei'a** has a symbolic meaning. Concerning this meaning (**Zorrell<sup>Gr</sup>**) Column 1106 says under the heading of **por·nei'a**, **apostasy from the true faith, committed either entirely or partially – defection from the one true God Yehowah to foreign gods.**
- And it came about that as soon as Jehoram saw Jehu, he immediately said; Is there peace, Jehu? But he said; What peace could there be as long as there are the **fornications of Jezebel** your mother and her many sorceries? (**2 Kings 9:22**)
- So I proceeded to buy from Hanamel the son of my **paternal uncle** the field that was in Anathoth. And I began to weigh out to him the money, seven shekels and ten silver pieces. (**Jeremiah 32:9**)
- In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing. There there is **fornication on the part of Ephraim**. Israel has defiled itself. (**Hosea 6:10**)
- For God's union of his people was considered like a form of spiritual matrimony.
- And another, a second angel, followed, saying; She has fallen! Babylon the Great has fallen, she who made all the nations drink of the wine of the anger of her **fornication**! (**Revelation 14:8**)
- With whom the kings of the earth **committed fornication**, whereas those who inhabit the earth were made drunk with the wine of her **fornication**. (**Revelation 17:2**)
- And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and was adorned with gold and precious stone and pearls and had in her hand a golden cup that was full of disgusting things and the unclean things of her **fornication**. (**Revelation 17:4**)
- For because of the wine of the anger of her **fornication** all the nations have fallen victim, and the kings of the earth committed **fornication** with her, and the traveling merchants of the earth became rich due to the power of her shameless luxury. (**Revelation 18:3**)

- Because his judgments are true and righteous. For he has executed judgment upon the **great harlot** who corrupted the earth with her **fornication**, and he has avenged the blood of his slaves at her hand. (**Revelation 19:2**)
- In the Greek text *por'nei'a* occurs in the following 25 places.
- However, I say to **you** that everyone divorcing his wife, except on account of **fornication**, makes her a subject for adultery, and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery. (**Matthew 5:32**)
- For example, out of the heart come wicked reasonings, murders, adulteries, **fornications**, thieveries, false testimonies, blasphemies. (**Matthew 15:19**)
- I say to **you** that whoever divorces his wife, except on the ground of **fornication**, and marries another commits adultery. (**Matthew 19:9**)
- For from inside, out of the heart of men, injurious reasonings issue forth, for **nications**, thieveries, murders. (**Mark 7:21**)
- **You** do the works of **your** father. They said to him; We were not born from **fornication**, we have one Father, God. (**John 8:41**)
- But to write them to abstain from things polluted by idols and from **fornication** and from what is strangled and from blood. (**Acts of Apostles 15:20**)
- To keep abstaining from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from **fornication**. If **you** carefully keep yourselves from these things, **you** will prosper. Good health to **you**! (**Acts of Apostles 15:29**)
- As for the believers from among the nations, we have sent out, rendering our decision that they should keep themselves from what is sacrificed to idols as well as from blood and what is strangled and from **fornication**. (**Acts of Apostles 21:25**)
- Actually **fornication** is reported among **you**, and such **fornication** as is not even among the nations, that a wife a certain man has of his father. (**1 Corinthians 5:1**)
- Foods for the belly, and the belly for foods, but God will bring both it and them to nothing. Now the body is not for **fornication**, but for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body. (**1 Corinthians 6:13**)

- Flee from **fornication**. Every other sin that a man may commit is outside his body, but he that practices **fornication** is sinning against his own body. (**1 Corinthians 6:18**)
- Yet, because of prevalence of **fornication**, let each man have his own wife and each woman have her own husband. (**1 Corinthians 7:2**)
- Perhaps, when I come again, my God might humiliate me among **you**, and I might mourn over many of those who formerly sinned but have not repented over their uncleanness and **fornication** and loose conduct that they have practiced. (**2 Corinthians 12:21**)
- Now the works of the flesh are manifest, and they are **fornication**, uncleanness, loose conduct. (**Galatians 5:19**)
- Let **fornication** and uncleanness of every sort or greediness not even be mentioned among **you**, just as it befits holy people. (**Ephesians 5:3**)
- Deaden, therefore, **your** body members that are upon the earth as respects **fornication**, uncleanness, sexual appetite, hurtful desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. (**Colossians 3:5**)
- For this is what God wills, the sanctifying of **you**, that **you** abstain from **fornication**. (**1 Thessalonians 4:3**)
- And I gave her time to repent, but she is not willing to repent of her **fornication**. (**Revelation 2:21**)
- And they did not repent of their murders nor of their spiritistic practices nor of their **fornication** nor of their thefts. (**Revelation 9:21**)
- And another, a second angel, followed, saying; She has fallen! Babylon the Great has fallen, she who made all the nations drink of the wine of the anger of her **fornication**! (**Revelation 14:8**)
- With whom the kings of the earth committed **fornication**, whereas those who inhabit the earth were made drunk with the wine of her **fornication**. (**Revelation 17:2**)
- And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and was adorned with gold and precious stone and pearls and had in her hand a golden cup that was full of disgusting things and the unclean things of her **fornication**. (**Revelation 17:4**)
- For because of the wine of the anger of her **fornication** all the nations have fallen victim, and the kings of the earth committed **fornication**

with her, and the traveling merchants of the earth became rich due to the power of her shameless luxury. (**Revelation 18:3**)

- Because his judgments are true and righteous. For he has executed judgment upon the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her **fornication**, and he has avenged the blood of his slaves at her hand. (**Revelation 19:2**)
  - The related verb *pro·neu'ō* rendered in the **New World Translation** as **practiced fornication** occurs in the following eight places.
  - Flee from fornication. Every other sin that a man may commit is outside his body, but he that **practices fornication** is sinning against his own body. (**1 Corinthians 6:18**)
  - Neither let us **practice fornication**, as some of them committed fornication, only to fall, twenty-three thousand of them in one day. (**1 Corinthians 10:8**)
  - Nevertheless, I have a few things against you, that you have there those holding fast the teaching of Balaam, who went teaching Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to **commit fornication**. (**Revelation 2:14**)
- Nevertheless, I do hold this against you, that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and misleads my slaves to **commit fornication** and to eat things sacrificed to idols. (**Revelation 2:20**)
- With whom the kings of the earth **committed fornication**, whereas those who inhabit the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication. (**Revelation 17:2**)
  - For because of the wine of the anger of her fornication all the nations have fallen victim, and the kings of the earth **committed fornication** with her, and the traveling merchants of the earth became rich due to the power of her shameless luxury. (**Revelation 18:3**)
  - And the kings of the earth who **committed fornication** with her and lived in shameless luxury will weep and beat themselves in grief over her, when they look at the smoke from the burning of her. (**Revelation 18:9**)
  - The related verb *ek·por·neu'ō* rendered in the **New World Translation** as **commit fornication excessively** occurs once in Jude.

- So too Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities about them, after they in the same manner as the foregoing ones had **committed fornication excessively** and gone out after flesh for unnatural use, are placed before us as a warning example by undergoing the judicial punishment of everlasting fire. (**Jude 1:7**) Also compare it to.

**Judges 2:17** And even to their judges they did not listen, but they had **immoral intercourse**<sup>1</sup> with other gods and went bowing down to them. They quickly turned aside from the way in which their forefathers had walked by obeying the commandments of Yehowah. They did not do like that.

**Footnote:** Or, they committed fornication (immorality) Greek, e·xe·por'neu·san See Appendix 5A

- The related noun *por'ne* rendered in the **New World Translation** as **harlot** occurs in the following 12 places.
- Which of the two did the will of his father? They said; The latter. Jesus said to them; Truly I say to **you** that the tax collectors and the **harlots** are going ahead of **you** into the kingdom of God. (**Matthew 21:31**)
- For John came to **you** in a way of righteousness, but **you** did not believe him. However, the tax collectors and the **harlots** believed him, and **you**, although **you** saw this, did not feel regret afterwards so as to believe him. (**Matthew 21:32**)
- But as soon as this your son who ate up your means of living with **harlots** arrived, you slaughtered the fattened young bull for him. (**Luke 15:30**)
- Do **you** not know that **your** bodies are members of Christ? Shall I, then, take the members of the Christ away and make them members of a **harlot**? Never may that happen! (**1 Corinthians 6:15**)
- What! Do **you** not know that he who is joined to a **harlot** is one body? For; The two, says he, will be one flesh. (**1 Corinthians 6:16**)
- By faith Rahab the **harlot** did not perish with those who acted disobediently, because she received the spies in a peaceable way. (**Hebrews 11:31**)
- In the same manner was not also Rahab the **harlot** declared righteous by works, after she had received the messengers hospitably and sent them out by another way? (**James 2:25**)

- And one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying; Come, I will show you the judgment upon the great **harlot** who sits on many waters. (**Revelation 17:1**)
- And upon her forehead was written a name, a mystery. Babylon the Great, the mother of the **harlots** and of the disgusting things of the earth. (**Revelation 17:5**)
- And he says to me; The waters that you saw, where the **harlot** is sitting, mean peoples and crowds and nations and tongues. (**Revelation 17:15**)
- And the ten horns that you saw, and the wild beast, these will hate the **harlot** and will make her devastated and naked, and will eat up her fleshy parts and will completely burn her with fire. (**Revelation 17:16**)
- Because his judgments are true and righteous. For he has executed judgment upon the great **harlot** who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he has avenged the blood of his slaves at her hand. (**Revelation 19:2**)
- The related noun **por'nos** rendered in the **New World Translation** as **fornicator** occurs in the following 10 places where it means, **catamite, sodomite, fornicator, idolator**.
- In my letter I wrote **you** to quit mixing in company with **fornicators**. (**1 Corinthians 5:9**)
- Not meaning entirely with the **fornicators** of this world or the greedy persons and extortioners or idolaters. Otherwise, **you** would actually have to get out of the world. (**1 Corinthians 5:10**)
- But now I am writing **you** to quit mixing in company with anyone called a brother that is a **fornicator** or a greedy person or an idolater or a reviler or a drunkard or an extortioner, not even eating with such a man. (**1 Corinthians 5:11**)
- What! Do **you** not know that unrighteous persons will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be misled! Neither **fornicators**, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men kept for unnatural purposes, nor men who lie with men. (**1 Corinthians 6:9**)
- For **you** know this, recognizing it for yourselves, that no **fornicator** or unclean person or greedy person, which means being an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and of God. (**Ephesians 5:5**)



- **Fornicators**, men who lie with males, kidnappers, liars, false swearers, and whatever other thing is in opposition to the healthful teaching (**1 Timothy 1:10**)
- That there may be no **fornicator** nor anyone not appreciating sacred things, like Esau, who in exchange for one meal gave away his rights as firstborn. (**Hebrews 12:16**)
- Let marriage be honorable among all, and the marriage bed be without defilement, for God will judge **fornicators** and adulterers. (**Hebrews 13:4**)
- But as for the cowards and those without faith and those who are disgusting in their filth and murderers and **fornicators** and those practicing spiritism and idolaters and all the liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur. This means the second death. (**Revelation 21:8**)
- Outside are the dogs and those who practice spiritism and the **fornicators** and the murderers and the idolaters and everyone liking and carrying on a lie. (**Revelation 22:15**)

### @5B – Christ's Presence – Greek *parousi'a*

- The Greek noun *pa'rou'si'a* literally means a **being alongside** the expression being drawn from the preposition *pa'ra'* **alongside** and *ou'si'a* **a being**. The word *pa'rou'si'a* occurs 24 times in the Christian Greek Scriptures namely in the following verses where the **New World Translation** uniformly renders it as **presence**.
- While he was sitting upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached him privately, saying; Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your **presence** and of the conclusion of the system of things? (**Matthew 24:3**)
- For just as the lightning comes out of eastern parts and shines over to western parts, so the **presence** of the Son of man will be. (**Matthew 24:27**)
- For just as the days of Noah were, so the **presence** of the Son of man will be. (**Matthew 24:37**)
- And they took no note until the flood came and swept them all away, so the **presence** of the Son of man will be. (**Matthew 24:39**)

- But each one in his own rank. Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who belong to the Christ during his **presence**. (1 Corinthians 15:23)
- But I rejoice over the **presence** of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, because they have made up for **YOUR** not being here. (1 Corinthians 16:17)
- Nevertheless God, who comforts those laid low, comforted us by the **presence** of Titus. (2 Corinthians 7:6)
- Yet not alone by his **presence**, but also by the comfort with which he had been comforted over **YOU**, as he brought us word again of **YOUR** longing, **YOUR** mourning, **YOUR** zeal for me, so that I rejoiced yet more. (2 Corinthians 7:7)
- For, say they; His letters are weighty and forceful, but his **presence** in person is weak and his speech contemptible. (2 Corinthians 10:10)
- So that **YOUR** exultation may overflow in Christ Jesus by reason of me through my **presence** again with **YOU**. (Philippians 1:26)
- Consequently, my beloved ones, in the way that **YOU** have always obeyed, not during my **presence** only, but now much more readily during my absence, keep working out **YOUR** own salvation with fear and trembling. (Philippians 2:12)
- For what is our hope or joy or crown of exultation, why, is it not in fact **YOU**, before our Lord Jesus at his **presence**? (1 Thessalonians 2:19)
- To the end that he may make **YOUR** hearts firm, unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the **presence** of our Lord Jesus with all his holy ones. (1 Thessalonians 3:13)
- For this is what we tell **YOU** by Yehowah's word, that we the living who survive to the **presence** of the Lord shall in no way precede those who have fallen asleep in death. (1 Thessalonians 4:15)
- May the very God of peace sanctify **YOU** completely. And sound in every respect may the spirit and soul and body of **YOU** brothers be preserved in a blameless manner at the **presence** of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thessalonians 5:23)
- However, brothers, respecting the **presence** of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, we request of **YOU** (2 Thessalonians 2:1)

- Then, indeed, the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will do away with by the spirit of his mouth and bring to nothing by the manifestation of his **presence**. (2 Thessalonians 2:8)
- But the lawless one's **presence** is according to the operation of Satan with every powerful work and lying signs and portents (2 Thessalonians 2:9)
- Exercise patience, therefore, brothers, until the **presence** of the Lord. Look! The farmer keeps waiting for the precious fruit of the earth, exercising patience over it until he gets the early rain and the late rain. (James 5:7)
- You too exercise patience, make YOUR hearts firm, because the **presence** of the Lord has drawn close. (James 5:8)
- No, it was not by following artfully contrived false stories that we acquainted you with the power and **presence** of our Lord Jesus Christ, but it was by having become eyewitnesses of his magnificence. (2 Peter 1:16)
- And saying; Where is this promised **presence** of his? Why, from the day our forefathers fell asleep in death, all things are continuing exactly as from creation's beginning. (2 Peter 3:4)
- Awaiting and keeping close in mind the **presence** of the day of Yehowah, through which the heavens being on fire will be dissolved and the elements being intensely hot will melt! (2 Peter 3:12)
- So now, little children, remain in union with him, that when he is made manifest we may have freeness of speech and not be shamed away from him at his **presence**. (1 John 2:28)
- The related verb *pa'rei'mi* literally means, **be alongside**, and it occurs 24 times in the Christian Greek Scriptures namely in the following verses where it is rendered **be present** or **present himself**.
- But Jesus said to him; Fellow, for what purpose are you **present**? Then they came forward and laid hands on Jesus and took him into custody. (Matthew 26:50)
- At that very season there were certain ones **present** that reported to him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. (Luke 13:1)

- Therefore Jesus said to them; My due time is not yet **present**, but **YOUR** due time is always at hand. (**John 7:6**)
- And when she had said this, she went off and called Mary her sister, saying secretly; The Teacher is **present** and is calling you. (**John 11:28**)
- So Peter went downstairs to the men and said; Look! I am the one **you** are seeking. What is the cause for which **you** are **present**? (**Acts of Apostles 10:21**)
- Therefore he invited them in and entertained them. The next day he rose and went off with them, and some of the brothers that were from Joppa went with him. (**Acts of Apostles 10:23**)

**Acts of Apostles 12:20**•• Now he was in a fighting mood against the people of Tyre and of Sidon. So with **one accord they came<sup>1</sup>** to him and, after persuading Blastus, who was in charge of the bedchamber of the king, they began suing for peace, because their country was supplied with food from that of the king.

**Footnote:** Or, they began presenting themselves Literally, they were alongside

- When they did not find them they dragged Jason and certain brothers to the city rulers, crying out; These men that have overturned the inhabited earth are **present** here also. (**Acts of Apostles 17:6**)
- Who ought to be **present** before you and to accuse me if they might have anything against me. (**Acts of Apostles 24:19**)
- I for one, although absent in body but **present** in spirit, have certainly judged already, as if I were **present**, the man who has worked in such a way as this. (**1 Corinthians 5:3**)
- Indeed I beg that, when **present**, I may not use boldness with that confidence with which I am counting on taking bold measures against some who appraise us as if we walked according to what we are in the flesh. (**2 Corinthians 10:2**)
- Let such a man take this into account, that what we are in our word by letters when absent, such we shall also be in action when **present**. (**2 Corinthians 10:11**)
- And yet when I was **present** with **you** and I fell in need, I did not become a burden to a single one, for the brothers that came from Macedonia abundantly supplied my deficiency. Yes, in every way I

kept myself unburdensome to **you** and will keep myself so. (2 Corinthians 11:9)

- I have said previously and, as if **present** the second time and yet absent now, I say in advance to those who have sinned before and to all the rest, that if ever I come again I will not spare. (2 Corinthians 13:2)
- That is why I write these things while absent, that, when I am **present**, I may not act with severity according to the authority that the Lord gave me, to build up and not to tear down. (2 Corinthians 13:10)
- However, it is fine for **you** to be zealously sought for in a fine cause at all times, and not only when I am **present** with **you**. (Galatians 4:18)
- But I could wish to be **present** with **you** just now and to speak in a different way, because I am perplexed over **you**. (Galatians 4:20)
- Which has **presented** itself to **you**, even as it is bearing fruit and increasing in all the world just as it is doing also among **you**, from the day **you** heard and accurately knew the undeserved kindness of God in truth. (Colossians 1:6)
- True, no discipline seems for the **present** to be joyous, but grievous, yet afterward to those who have been trained by it, it yields peaceable fruit, namely, righteousness. (Hebrews 12:11)
- Let **YOUR** manner of life be free of the love of money, while **you** are content with the **present** things. For he has said; I will by no means leave you nor by any means forsake you. (Hebrews 13:5)
- For if these things are not **present** in anyone, he is blind, shutting his eyes to the light, and has become forgetful of his cleansing from his sins of long ago. (2 Peter 1:9)
- For this reason I shall be disposed always to remind **you** of these things, although **you** know them and are firmly set in the truth that is **present** in **you**. (2 Peter 1:12)
- The wild beast that you saw was, but is not, and yet is about to ascend out of the abyss, and it is to go off into destruction. And when they see how the wild beast was, but is not, and yet will be **present**, those who dwell on the earth will wonder admiringly, but their names have not been written upon the scroll of life from the founding of the world. (Revelation 17:8)

- From the contrast that is made between the **presence** and **absence** of Paul both in.
- For, say they; His letters are weighty and forceful, but his **presence** in person is weak and his speech contemptible. (2 Corinthians 10:10)
- Let such a man take this into account, that what we are in our word by letters when **absent**, such we shall also be in action when **present**. (2 Corinthians 10:11)
- Consequently, my beloved ones, in the way that **you** have always obeyed, not during my **presence** only, but now much more readily during my **absence**, keep working out **your** own salvation with fear and trembling. (Philippians 2:12)
- The meaning of *par'ou'si'a* is plain. It is the opposite of absence. Also from the comparison of the *par'ou'si'a* of the Son of Man with the days of Noah it is evident that this word means **presence**.
- For just as the days of Noah were, so the **presence** of the Son of man will be. (Matthew 24:37)
- For as they were in those days before the flood, eating and drinking, men marrying and women being given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark. (Matthew 24:38)
- And they took no note until the flood came and swept them all away, so the **presence** of the Son of man will be. (Matthew 24:39)
- Liddell and Scott's **A Greek-English Lexicon (LS)** on page 1343, gives as the first definition of *par'ou'si'a*; the English word **presence**. Likewise **TDNT** Volume 5 page 859. states under the subheading **The General Meaning** *par'ou'si'a* denotes especially **active presence**.
- The Greek word or **presence** is different from the Greek word *e'leu'sis* meaning **coming** which occurs once in the Greek text in.
- Which one of the prophets did **your** forefathers not persecute? Yes, they killed those who made announcement in advance concerning the **coming** of the righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers **you** have now become. (Acts of Apostles 7:52)
- The words *par'ou'si'a* and *e'leu'sis* are not used interchangeably. The same work on page 865 states, the terms *pa're'mi* and *par'ou'si'a* are never used for the coming of the Christ in the flesh, and it never has the sense of return. The idea of more than one *par'ou'si'a* is first

**found only in the later church. A basic prerequisite for understanding the world of thought of primitive Christianity is that we should fully free ourselves from this notion [more than one parousia]**

- **Christ also himself said that he would come as a thief, and a thief comes in stealth. Though he is present he is unseen for he operates in stealth not making a big splash around him, but quietly going about his work. He is present in the flesh and can be seen and recognized by some, but his **presence** goes largely unnoticed for it is not to be widely advertised until his coming.**

**Matthew 24:23.** Then if anyone says to **you**; Look! Here is the Christ! Or, There! Do not believe it.

**Matthew 24:26.** Therefore, if people say to **you**; Look! He is in the wilderness. Do not go out. Look! He is in the inner chambers. Do not believe it.

- **Therefore a Christ who would widely advertise his presence would be a phony and could be clearly identified as such. The true Christ would not widely advertise his presence, but would come as a thief comes. He would take what was valuable to him and then leave quietly and people would not realize he had been present until he left. People would only recognize he had been there after the fact.**

**Matthew 24:27.** For just as the lightning comes out of eastern parts and shines over to western parts, so the **presence** of the Son of man will be.

- **Only then at his coming is the Christ recognized by his spiritually sleepy brothers who awake and then quickly join his wedding party and follow along behind him to the wedding feast**

**Matthew 25:1** Then the kingdom of the heavens will become like ten virgins that took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

**Matthew 25:2.** Five of them were foolish, and five were discreet.

**Matthew 25:3.** For the foolish took their lamps but took no oil with them.

**Matthew 25:4.** Whereas the discreet took oil in their receptacles with their lamps.

**Matthew 25:5.** While the bridegroom was delaying, they all nodded and went to sleep.

**Matthew 25:6.** Right in the middle of the night there arose a cry; **Here is the bridegroom! Be on **YOUR** way out to meet him.**

- Also Bauer page 630, states; that *par'ou'si'a* became the official term for the visit of a person of high rank especially of kings and emperors visiting a province.
- While he was sitting upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached him privately, saying; Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your **presence** and of the conclusion of the system of things? (**Matthew 24:3**)
- To the end that he may make **YOUR** hearts firm, unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the **presence** of our Lord Jesus with all his holy ones. (**1 Thessalonians 3:13**)
- However, brothers, respecting the **presence** of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, we request of **you** (**2 Thessalonians 2:1**)
- Above the *par'ou'si'a* refers to the royal presence of Jesus Christ since his enthronement as king in the Last Days of this system of things.

## @5C – Torture Stake Greek *stau'ros'* --- Latin *crux*

- Torture stake in.
- And saying; O you would-be thrower-down of the temple and builder of it in three days, save yourself! If you are a son of God, come down off the **torture stake**! (**Matthew 27:40**)
- Is used in connection with the execution of Jesus at Calvary, that is, Skull Place. There is no evidence that the Greek word here used *stau'ros'* meant a cross such as the pagans used as a religious symbol for many centuries before Christ.
- In the Classical Greek the word *satu'ros'* meant merely an upright stake, or pale, or a piling such as is used for a foundation. The verb *stau'ro'o'* meant to fence with pales, to form a stockade or a pallisade, and this is the verb used when the mob called for Jesus to be impaled. It was to such a stake, or pale, that the person to be punished was fastened. The root verb *stau'ro'o'* occurs more than forty times and we have rendered it as **impale** with the customary footnote **or fasten on a stake or (pole)**.



- The inspired writers of the **Christian Greek Scriptures** wrote in the common (*koi'ne*) Greek and used the word *stau'ros* to mean the same thing as it means in Classical Greek, namely, a simple stake, or pole, without a crossbeam of any kind at any angle. There exists no proof to the contrary. The Apostles Peter and Paul also used the word *xy'lon* to refer to the torture instrument upon which Jesus was nailed, and this also shows that it was an upright stake without a crossbeam, for that is what *xy'lon* in this special sense means.
- The God of our forefathers raised up Jesus, whom **you** slew, hanging him upon a **stake**. (**Acts of Apostles 5:30**)
- And we are witnesses of all the things he did both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem, but they also did away with him by hanging him on a **stake**. (**Acts of Apostles 10:39**)
- When, now, they had accomplished all the things written about him, they took him down from the **stake** and laid him in a memorial tomb. (**Acts of Apostles 13:29**)
- Christ by purchase released us from the curse of the Law by becoming a curse instead of us, because it is written: Accursed is every man hanged upon a **stake**. (**Galatians 3:13**)
- He himself bore our sins in his own body upon the **stake**, in order that we might be done with sins and live to righteousness. And, by his stripes **you** were healed. (**1 Peter 2:24**)
- In the (**LXX**) we find *xy'lon* at (**Ezra 6:11**) and there is is spoken of as a beam upon which the violators of the Law was to be hanged just the same as in.
- And by me an order has been put through that, as for anybody that violates this decree, a **timber** will be pulled out of his house and he will be **impaled** upon it, and his house will be turned into a public privy on this account. (**Ezra 6:11**)
- The God of our forefathers raised up Jesus, whom **you** slew, hanging him upon a **stake**. (**Acts of Apostles 5:30**)
- And we are witnesses of all the things he did both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem, but they also did away with him by hanging him on a **stake**. (**Acts of Apostles 10:39**)
- The **Latin Dictionary** by Lewis and Short gives as the basic meaning of *crux*, a tree, frame or other wooden instruments of execution, on which

criminals were executed or hanged. In the writings of Livy, a Roman historian of the **First Century B.C.E**, crux means a mere stake. **Cross is only a latter meaning of crux. A single stake for impalement of a criminal was called in Latin crux simplex.** An illustration of this simple form of impalement is found in the book **De Cruce Libre Tres** by Justus Lipsius (1547-1606). It shows a single pole or pale.

- Evidence is therefore completely lacking that Jesus was executed on two pieces of timber placed at right angles a so called cross. We do not want to add anything to God's word by inserting the pagan cross concept related to the worship of Tammuz into the inspired scriptures, but have rendered here the words *xy'lon* and *stau'ros'* as per their original simple meanings **torture stake** and **stake** respectively.

## **@5D – The Releasing To Be With Christ Greek *a'na'ly'sai* -- - Latin *dis'sol'vi* (Philippians 1:23)**

- The Greek verb *a'na'ly'sai* is used as a verbal noun here.
- For in my case to **live is Christ**, and **to die, gain.** (Philippians 1:21)
- Now if it be to **live on in the flesh**, this is a fruitage of my work, and yet which thing to **select I do not make known.** (Philippians 1:22)
- I am under pressure from these two things, but what I do desire is the **releasing** and the being with Christ, for this, to be sure, is far better. (Philippians 1:23)
- It occurs only once more in the Christian Greek Scriptures at.
- And **you** yourselves be like men waiting for their master when he **returns** from the marriage, so that at his arriving and knocking they may at once open to him. (Luke 12:36)
- Where it refers to Christ's return. The related noun *a'na'ly'sis* occurs once in.
- For I am already being poured out like a drink offering, and the due time for my **releasing** is imminent. (2 Timothy 4:6)
- In (Luke 12:36) above we have rendered the verb as **returns** because it refers to the breaking away and departing of the master from the wedding feast. However at Philippians we rendered it as **releasing**.

The reason is that the word may convey two thoughts, the apostles own **releasing** to be with Christ at his return and the Lord's **releasing** of himself from heavenly restraints to return as he promised.

- In no way is the apostle here saying that immediately at his death he would be changed into a spirit to be with Christ forever. Such getting to be with Christ the Lord will first be possible at Christ's return, when the dead in Christ will rise first, according to the same apostles own inspired statement at.
- For this is what we tell **you** by Yehowah's word, that **we the living who survive to the presence of the Lord shall in no way precede those who have fallen asleep in death.** (1 Thessalonians 4:15)
- Because the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a commanding call, with an archangel's voice and with God's trumpet, and **those who are dead in union with Christ will rise first.** (1 Thessalonians 4:16)
- **Afterward we the living who are surviving will, together with them, be caught away in clouds to meet the Lord in the air,** and thus we shall always be with the Lord. (1 Thessalonians 4:17)
- It is to this return of Christ and the apostles **releasing** to always be with the Lord that Paul is referring to in (Philippians 1:21-22). He says there that two things are immediately possible for him, namely. (1) to live on in the flesh. (2) to die. Because of the circumstances to be considered he expressed himself as being under pressure from these two things, not making known which thing he would select. Then he presents a third thing, which he really desires. There is no question about his desire for this thing as being preferable, namely, **the releasing** for it means his being with Christ.
- Therefore the expression to *a'na'ly'sai* **the releasing** cannot be applied to the apostles death as a human creature and his departing from this life. It must refer to the events at the time of Christ's presence and return (See Also Appendix 5B) and the rising of all those dead in Christ to be with him forever.

## @6A – Jesus – A Godlike One – Divine

### John 1:1 – And the Word Was A God (godlike or divine)

Greek *kai theos' en ho lo'gos*

- Many translations use such words as **a god, divine, godlike** because the Greek word *the·os'* is a *singular predicate noun* occurring before the *verb* and is not preceded by the *definite article*. This is an *anarthrous the·os'*. The God with whom the Word or Logos originally was, is designated here by the Greek expression *ho the·os'*. This is an *articular the·os'*. Careful translators realize that the *articular construction* of the noun points to **an identity**, a personality, whereas a *singular anarthrous predicate noun* preceding the verb points to a **quality** about someone.
- Therefore John's statement that the Word or Logos was **a god** or **divine**, or **godlike** does not mean that he was the God with whom he was. Rather it expresses a **quality** about the Word or Logos, but it does not identify him as one and the same as God himself.
- In many other Greek texts in the Bible there are instances of the use of the *single anarthrous predicate noun preceding the verb* such as in the following scriptures.
- At catching sight of him walking on the sea they thought; It is **an apparition!** And they cried aloud. (**Mark 6:49**)
- But dare we say, From men? They were in fear of the crowd, for these all held that John had really been **a prophet**. (**Mark 11:32**)
- The woman said to him; Sir, I perceive you are **a prophet**. (**John 4:19**)
- Jesus answered them; I chose **you** twelve, did I not? Yet one of **you** is **a slanderer**. (**John 6:70**)
- **You** are from **your** father the Devil, and **you** wish to do the desires of **your** father. That one was a manslayer when he began, and he did not stand fast in the truth, because truth is not in him. When he speaks the lie, he speaks according to his own disposition, because he is **a liar** and the father of the lie. (**John 8:44**)
- Hence they said to the blind man again; What do you say about him, seeing that he opened your eyes? The man said; He is **a prophet**. (**John 9:17**)
- Most truly I say to **you**, He that does not enter into the sheepfold through the door but climbs up some other place, that one is **a thief** and a plunderer. (**John 10:1**)
- Because he is **a hired man** and does not care for the sheep. (**John 10:13**)

- The Jews answered him; We are stoning you, not for a fine work, but for blasphemy, even because you, although being **a man**, make yourself a god. (**John 10:33**)
- He said this, though, not because he was concerned about the poor, but because he was **a thief** and had the money box and used to carry off the monies put in it. (**John 12:6**)
- In all these places where the same construction occurs in Greek the translators insert the *definite article* a before the *predicate noun* in order to bring out the quality or characteristic of the subject. Since the *indefinite article*, **a** is inserted before the predicate noun in such texts, then there is equal justification for inserting it as **a god** in (**John 1:1**) which has the same gramatical construction. The sacred scriptures confirm the correctness of this rendering.
- In his article, **Qualitative Anarthrous Predicate Nouns. (Mark 15:39) and (John 1:1)** published in the **Journal of Biblical Literature** Volume 92, Philadelphia, **1973**, page 85. Philip B. Harner said that such clauses as the one found in (**John 1:1**) with an *anarthrous predicate* preceding the *verb*, are primarily **qualitative** in meaning. They indicate that the Logos has the nature of *the'os'*. There is no basis for regarding the predicate *the'os'* as *definite*. Then on page 87 Harner concluded. In (**John 1:1**) I think that the **qualitative force** of the *predicate* is so prominent that the *noun* cannot be regarded as *definite*.
- Many other translations concur. Examine the following versions of the Bible using these same 10 scriptures mentioned above and you will see that they all concur. **New World Translation, King James Version, An American Translation, New International Version, Revised Standard Version, Today's English Version.**

## @6B – Three Witness Bearers

- For there are **three witness bearers**. (**1 John 5:7**)
- The **spirit** and the **water** and the **blood**, and the three are in agreement. (**1 John 5:8**)
- This rendering is in agreement with the Greek texts of Westcott and Hort (**1882 C.E.**). And also many others.

## @6C – With The Blood OF God’s Own Son (Acts of Apostles 20:28)

**Greek –** *di·a’ tou hai’ma·tos tou i·dungy id’ou*

- Pay attention to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has appointed **you** overseers, to shepherd the congregation of God, which he purchased with the blood of his own Son. (**Acts of Apostles 20:28**)
- Gramatically this passage could be translated as in the King James Version and Douay Version as with his own blood. However that has been a difficult thought for many. That is doubtless why (**ACDSy<sup>h</sup> (margin)**) followed by **Moffatt’s** translation read, **the congregation of the Lord** rather than **the congregation of God**. When the text reads that way it furnishes no difficulty for the reading, with his own blood. However (**BVg**) read God (articulate), and the usual translation would be ‘God’s blood’.
- The Greek words *tou i·dungy id’ou* follow the phrase with the blood. The entire expression could be translated with the blood of his own. Therefore the **New World Translation** renders it as **with the blood of his own Son**.

## @6D – God Who Is Over All (**Romans 9:5**)

*kai ex hon ho khri·stos’ to ka·ta’ sar’ka ho on e·pi’ pan’ton  
The·os’ eu·lo·ge·tos’ eis tous ai·o·’nas, a·men’*

- To whom the forefathers belong and from whom the Christ sprang according to the flesh. God, who is over all, be blessed forever. Amen. (**Romans 9:5**)
- Numerous translations take *ho on* as the beginning of an independent sentence or clause referring to God and pronouncing a blessing upon him for the provisions he made. Here and also in.
- To whom the forefathers belong and from whom the Christ sprang according to the flesh; **God, who is over all, be blessed forever**. Amen. (**Romans 9:5**)

- The predicate *eu'lo'ge'tos'* occurs after the subject. See also.
- Blessed be Yehowah, **who daily carries the load for us**, the true God of our salvation. (**Psalms 68:19**)
- In his work, **A Grammar of the Idiom of the New Testament** seventh edition, Andover, **1897 C.E.**, page 551, G.B. Winer says that, **when the subject constitutes the principal notion, especially when it is antithetical to another subject, the predicate may and must be placed after it**
- Blessed be Yehowah, **who daily carries the load for us**, the true God of our salvation. (**Psalms 68:19**)
- To whom the forefathers belong and from whom the Christ sprang according to the flesh. God, **who is over all, be blessed forever**. Amen. (**Romans 9:5**)
- Thus the position of the words is appropriate and quite indispensable.
- Therefore (**Romans 9:5**) ascribes and thanksgiving to to God. This scripture does not identify Yehowah God with Jesus Christ.

## @6E – Of the Great God and of the Savior of Us, Jesus Christ (Titus 2:13)

**Greek –** *tou me'ga'lou The'ou' kai so'te'ros he'mon' Khri'stou' I'e'sou'*

- In this place we find two nouns connected by *kai*, **and** the first noun being preceded by the *definite article* *tou of the* and the *second noun* without the *definite article*. A similar construction is found in.
- Simon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained a faith, held in equal privilege with ours, by the righteousness of **our God and the Savior Jesus Christ**. (**2 Peter 1:1**)
- May undeserved kindness and peace be increased to **you** by an accurate knowledge **of God and of Jesus our Lord**. (**2 Peter 1:2**)
- Here in Verse 2 a clear distinction is made between God and Jesus Christ. This indicates that when two distinct persons are connected by *kai*, if the first person is preceded by the *definite article* it is then not

necessary to repeat the *definite article* before the second person. Other examples of this same construction in the Bible in Greek are in.

- But the Jews stirred up the reputable women who worshiped God and the principal men of the city, and they raised up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas and threw them outside their boundaries. ([Acts of Apostles 13:50](#))
- Then the apostles and the older men together with the whole congregation favored sending chosen men from among them to Antioch along with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas who was called Barsabbas and Silas, leading men among the brothers. ([Acts of Apostles 15:22](#))
- For **you** know this, recognizing it for yourselves, that no fornicator or unclean person or greedy person, which means being an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and of God. ([Ephesians 5:5](#))
- In order that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in **you**, and **you** in union with him, in accord with the undeserved kindness of our God and of the Lord Jesus Christ. ([2 Thessalonians 1:12](#))
- I solemnly charge you before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels to keep these things without prejudgment, doing nothing according to a biased leaning. ([1 Timothy 5:21](#))
- In the sight of God, who preserves all things alive, and of Christ Jesus, who as a witness made the fine public declaration before Pontius Pilate, I give you orders ([1 Timothy 6:13](#))
- I solemnly charge you before God and Christ Jesus, who is destined to judge the living and the dead, and by his manifestation and his kingdom. ([2 Timothy 4:1](#))
- Therefore in ([Titus 2:13](#)) two distinct persons, Yehowah God and Jesus Christ are mentioned. Throughout the Holy Scriptures it is not possible to identify Yehowah God and Jesus Christ as being the same person.

## **@6F – Jesus – In Existence Before Abraham ([John 8:58](#))**

**Before Abraham came into existence, I have been.**



## Greek - *prin A·bra'am' ge'ne'sthai e'go' ei'mi'*

- The action expressed in.
- Jesus said to them; Most truly I say to **you**, **before Abraham came into existence, I have been.** (John 8:58)
- Started bring Abraham came into existence and is still in progress. In such a situation (*ei'mi'*), which is the *first person singular present indicative*, is translated by the *perfect indicative*. Other examples of the same syntax are found in.
- Now when they saw him they were astounded, and his mother said to him; Child, why did you treat us this way? Here your father and I in mental distress have been looking for you. (Luke 2:48)
- Then he said to the vinedresser, Here it is three years that I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree, but have found none. Cut it down! Why really should it keep the ground useless? (Luke 13:7)
- In reply he said to his father, Here it is so many years I have slaved for you and never once did I transgress your commandment, and yet to me you never once gave a kid for me to enjoy myself with my friends. (Luke 15:29)
- Seeing this man lying down, and being aware that he had already been sick a long time, Jesus said to him; Do you want to become sound in health? (John 5:6)
- Jesus said to him; Have I been with **you** men so long a time, and yet, Philip, you have not come to know me? He that has seen me has seen the Father also. How is it you say, Show us the Father? (John 14:9)
- And **you**, in turn, are to bear witness, because **you** have been with me from when I began. (John 15:27)
- For from ancient times Moses has had in city after city those who preach him, because he is read aloud in the synagogues on every Sabbath. (Acts of Apostles 15:21)
- Have **you** been thinking all this while that we have been making our defense to **you**? It is before God that we are speaking in connection with Christ. But, beloved ones, all things are for **YOUR** upbuilding. (2 Corinthians 12:19)

- He who carries on sin originates with the Devil, because the Devil has been sinning from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was made manifest, namely, to break up the works of the Devil. (**1 John 3:8**)

## **@7B – Repellent Questions Indicating Objection (Matthew 8:29)**

- And, look! They screamed, saying; **What have we to do with you, Son of God? Did you come here to torment us before the appointed time?** (**Matthew 8:29**)
- This question of the demons directed toward Jesus in an ancient idiomatic form of question that is found in the Hebrew scriptures in eight places, namely.
- Or if it was not rather out of anxious care for something else that we did this, saying; In a future day **YOUR** sons will say to our sons; **What do you have to do with Yehowah the God of Israel?** (**Joshua 22:24**)
- Then Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the sons of Ammon, saying; **What do I have to do with you, seeing that you have come against me to fight in my land?** (**Judges 11:12**)
- But the king said; **What do I have to do with you men, you sons of Zeruiah?** Thus let him call down evil, because Yehowah himself has said to him, Call down evil upon David! So who should say, Why did you do that way? (**2 Samuel 16:10**)
- But David said; **What do I have to do with you men, you sons of Zeruiah, that you should become today a resister of me?** Will anyone today be put to death in Israel? For do I not well know that today I am king over Israel? (**2 Samuel 19:22**)
- At this she said to Elijah; **What do I have to do with you, O man of the true God?** You have come to me to bring my error to mind and to put my son to death. (**1 Kings 17:18**)
- And Elisha proceeded to say to the king of Israel; **What do I have to do with you?** Go to the prophets of your father and to the prophets of your mother. But the king of Israel said to him; No, for Yehowah has called these three kings to give them into the hand of Moab. (**2 Kings 3:13**)

- At that he sent messengers to him, saying; **What do I have to do with you, O king of Judah?** It is not against you that I am coming today, but it is against another house that my fight is and that God himself said that I should cause disturbance. Refrain for your own sake because of God, who is with me, and do not let him bring you to ruin. (**2 Chronicles 35:21**)
- Ephraim will say, **What do I have to do any longer with the idols?** I myself shall certainly give an answer and I shall keep looking on him. I am like a luxuriant juniper tree. From me must fruit for you be found. (**Hosea 14:8**)
- In the **Christian Greek Scriptures** as well as in the **Syriac** version a literal translation is made of the ancient Hebrew expression and it occurs six times, namely in.
- And, look! They screamed, saying; **What have we to do with you, Son of God?** Did you come here to torment us before the appointed time? (**Matthew 8:29**)
- Saying; **What have we to do with you, Jesus you Nazarene?** Did you come to destroy us? I know exactly who you are, the Holy One of God. (**Mark 1:24**)
- And, when he had cried out with a loud voice, he said; **What have I to do with you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God?** I put you under oath by God not to torment me. (**Mark 5:7**)
- Ah! **What have we to do with you, Jesus you Nazarene?** Did you come to destroy us? I know exactly who you are, the Holy One of God. (**Luke 4:34**)
- At the sight of Jesus he cried aloud and fell down before him, and with a loud voice he said; **What have I to do with you, Jesus Son of the Most High God?** I beg you, do not torment me. (**Luke 8:28**)
- But Jesus said to her; **What have I to do with you, woman?** My hour has not yet come. (**John 2:4**)
- Literally translated the question (**Matthew 8:29**) reads; What is there to us and to you? And it means **What is there in common between me and you?** or **What have we to do with you?**
- In every case in the Hebrew and Greek scriptures, it is a repellent form of question, indicating objection to the thing suggested, proposed or

suspected. This is supported by the positive form of putting the matter found in.

- However, Zerubbabel and Jeshua and the rest of the heads of the paternal houses of Israel said to them; **You have nothing to do with us in building a house to our God**, for we ourselves shall together build to Yehowah the God of Israel, just as King Cyrus the king of Persia has commanded us. (**Ezra 4:3**)
- Literally **It does not pertain to you and to us to build a house to our God**. The same form of expression in the imperative mood is the request made to Pilate by his wife concerning Jesus, who was up before her husband for trial in.
- Moreover, while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent out to him, saying; **Have nothing to do with that righteous man**, for I suffered a lot today in a dream because of him. (**Matthew 27:19**)
- Couched in that very common form was, Jesus' question to his mother in.
- But Jesus said to her; **What have I to do with you, woman?** My hour has not yet come. (**John 2:4**)
- It bears all the features of repellency or resistance to his mother in her proposing his course for him. So in his case we have rendered it the same as in all other cases of the like question; **What have I to do with you, woman?** Other translators render it even more strongly.

## @7C – Jesus Resurrected on the Day After the Sabbath

### (**Matthew 28:1**) After the Sabbath

**Greek – *o'pse' .... sab'ba'ton***

- **After the Sabbath, when it was growing light** on the **first day of the week**, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to view the grave. (**Matthew 28:1**)
- J.H. Thayer, in **A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament** fourth edition Edinburgh **1901 C.E.** priest 471, says; **the Sabbath having just passed, after the Sabbath** at the early dawn of the first day of the week

– (an interpretation absolutely demanded by the added specification) **when it was growing light.**

## @7D – Covenant – Used in the Ancient Hebrew Sense (Hebrews 9:16)

### Greek – *di·a·the·ki*

- The word *di·a·the·ki* occurs 32 times in the Greek text as follows where the New World Translation renders the word *di·a·the·ki* as covenant in all 33 places.
- For this means my blood of the **covenant**, which is to be poured out in behalf of many for forgiveness of sins. (**Matthew 26:28**)
- And he said to them; This means my blood of the **covenant**, which is to be poured out in behalf of many. (**Mark 14:24**)
- To perform the mercy in connection with our forefathers and to call to mind his holy **covenant**. (**Luke 1:72**)
- Also, the cup in the same way after they had the evening meal, he saying; This cup means the New Covenant by virtue of my blood, which is to be poured out in **YOUR** behalf. (**Luke 22:20**)
- **You** are the sons of the prophets and of the **covenant** which God **covenanted** with **YOUR** forefathers, saying to Abraham, And in your seed all the families of the earth will be blessed. (**Acts of Apostles 3:25**)
- He also gave him a **covenant** of circumcision, and thus he became the father of Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day, and Isaac of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve family heads. (**Acts of Apostles 7:8**)
- Who, as such, are Israelites, to whom belong the adoption as sons and the glory and the **covenants** and the giving of the Law and the sacred service and the promises. (**Romans 9:4**)
- And this is the **covenant** on my part with them, when I take their sins away. (**Romans 11:27**)
- He did likewise respecting the cup also, after he had the evening meal, saying; This cup means the New Covenant by virtue of my blood. Keep

doing this, as often as **you** drink it, in remembrance of me. (**1 Corinthians 11:25**)

- Who has indeed adequately qualified us to be ministers of a New Covenant, not of a written code, but of spirit, for the written code condemns to death, but the spirit makes alive. (**2 Corinthians 3:6**)
- But their mental powers were dulled. For to this present day the same veil remains unlifted at the reading of the old **covenant**, because it is done away with by means of Christ. (**2 Corinthians 3:14**)
- Brothers, I speak with a human illustration; A validated **covenant**, though it is a man's, no one sets aside or attaches additions to it. (**Galatians 3:15**)
- Further, I say this; As to the **covenant** previously validated by God, the Law that has come into being four hundred and thirty years later does not invalidate it, so as to abolish the promise. (**Galatians 3:17**)
- These things stand as a symbolic drama, for these women mean two **covenants**, the one from Mount Sinai, which brings forth children for slavery, and which is Hagar. (**Galatians 4:24**)
- That **you** were at that particular time without Christ, alienated from the state of Israel and strangers to the **covenants** of the promise, and **you** had no hope and were without God in the world. (**Ephesians 2:12**)
- To that extent also Jesus has become the one given in pledge of a better **covenant**. (**Hebrews 7:22**)
- But now Jesus has obtained a more excellent public service, so that he is also the mediator of a correspondingly better **covenant**, which has been legally established upon better promises. (**Hebrews 8:6**)
- For he does find fault with the people when he says; Look! There are days coming, says Yehowah, and I will conclude with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah a New Covenant. (**Hebrews 8:8**)
- Not according to the **covenant** that I made with their forefathers in the day of my taking hold of their hand to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in my **covenant**, so that I stopped caring for them, says Yehowah. (**Hebrews 8:9**)
- For this is the **covenant** that I shall **covenant** with the house of Israel after those days, says Yehowah. I will put my laws in their mind, and

in their hearts I shall write them. And I will become their God, and they themselves will become my people. (**Hebrews 8:10**)

- This had a golden censer and the ark of the **covenant** overlaid all around with gold, in which were the golden jar having the manna and the rod of Aaron that budded and the tablets of the **covenant**. (**Hebrews 9:4**)
- So that is why he is a mediator of a New Covenant, in order that, because a death has occurred for their release by ransom from the transgressions under the former **covenant**, the ones who have been called might receive the promise of the everlasting inheritance. (**Hebrews 9:15**)
- For where there is a **covenant**, the death of the human **covenanter** needs to be furnished. (**Hebrews 9:16**)
- For a **covenant** is valid over dead victims, since it is not in force at any time while the human **covenanter** is living. (**Hebrews 9:17**)
- Saying; This is the blood of the **covenant** that God has laid as a charge upon **you**. (**Hebrews 9:20**)
- This is the **covenant** that I shall **covenant** toward them after those days, says Yehowah. I will put my Laws in their hearts, and in their minds I shall write them. (**Hebrews 10:16**)
- Of how much more severe a punishment, do **you** think, will the man be counted worthy who has trampled upon the Son of God and who has esteemed as of ordinary value the blood of the **covenant** by which he was sanctified, and who has outraged the spirit of undeserved kindness with contempt? (**Hebrews 10:29**)
- And Jesus the mediator of a New Covenant, and the blood of sprinkling, which speaks in a better way than Abel's blood. (**Hebrews 12:24**)
- Now may the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep with the blood of an everlasting **covenant**, our Lord Jesus. (**Hebrews 13:20**)
- And the temple sanctuary of God that is in heaven was opened, and the ark of his **covenant** was seen in his temple sanctuary. And there occurred lightnings and voices and thunders and an earthquake and a great hail. (**Revelation 11:19**)

- The word *di'a'the'ki* occurs in quotations from the Hebrew scriptures seven times as follows.
- And this is the **covenant** on my part with them, when I take their sins away. (**Romans 11:27**)
- For he does find fault with the people when he says; Look! There are days coming, says Yehowah, and I will conclude with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah a New Covenant. (**Hebrews 8:8**)
- Not according to the **covenant** that I made with their forefathers in the day of my taking hold of their hand to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in my **covenant**, so that I stopped caring for them, says Yehowah. (**Hebrews 8:9**)
- For this is the covenant that I shall **covenant** with the house of Israel after those days, says Yehowah. I will put my laws in their mind, and in their hearts I shall write them. And I will become their God, and they themselves will become my people. (**Hebrews 8:10**)
- Saying; This is the blood of the **covenant** that God has laid as a charge upon **you**. (**Hebrews 9:20**)
- This is the covenant that I shall **covenant** toward them after those days, says Yehowah. I will put my Laws in their hearts, and in their minds I shall write them. (**Hebrews 10:16**)
- In these seven quoted texts the Hebrew word in M is *berith'* and the corresponding Greek word as found in the (**LXX**) is *di'a'the'ki*.
- Although the obvious meaning of *di'a'the'ki* in the Christian Greek Scriptures is in the ancient Hebrew sense of covenant many modern translators have rendered it as will or testament. Thus they indicate that the writer of Hebrews intended a change of meaning for this Greek word.
- However, the **Cyclopedia of Biblical Theological and Ecclesiastical Literature**, by McClintock and James Strong, Grand Rapids, Michigan, **1981 C.E.** reprint, Volume II. Page 544 states, **The Septuagint having rendered *berith'* (which never means will or testament, but always covenant or agreement), by *di'a'the'ki* throughout consistently throughout the O.T. and N.T. writers, in adopting that word, may naturally be supposed to convey to their readers, most of them already familiar with the Greek O.T., the same idea. In the confessedly difficult passage at.**



- For where there is a covenant, the death of the human covenanter needs to be furnished. (**Hebrews 9:16**)
- For a covenant is valid over dead victims, since it is not in force at any time while the human covenanter is living. (**Hebrews 9:17**)
- The word *di·a·the·ki* has been thought by many commentators absolutely to require the meaning of will or testament. On the other side, however, it may be alledged that, in addition to what has just been said as to the usual meaning of the word in the N.T., the word occurs twice in the context, where its meaning must necessarily be the same as the translation of *berith'* and in the unquestionable sense of covenant.
- It is then most reasonable to conclude that *di·a·the·ki* has the same sense throughout, and that the correct sense it the otherwise universal one of covenant, unless there are overwhelming arguments against such a view.
- Therefore in.
- For where there is a covenant, the death of the human covenanter needs to be furnished. (**Hebrews 9:16**)
- For a covenant is valid over dead victims, since it is not in force at any time while the human covenanter is living. (**Hebrews 9:17**)
- The Greek word *di·a·the·ki* has the same meaning as in the surrounding verses, namely, covenant, corresponding to the Hebrew word *berith'*. These verses are imbedded in the Apostles Paul's discussion of the Mosaic Law Covenant, compared with its antitype, the New Covenant. Paul speaks of the mediator (covenanter) dying in order for the covenant to become legal and binding. In the place of the Law Covenant the animal victims took the place of Moses, the mediator or (covenanter) of the Law Covenant, their blood substituting for his blood in legalizing and making the covenant operative. Correspondingly in the case of the New Covenant, Jesus Christ, the mediator or (covenanter) of the New Covenant, actually gave his perfect human life in sacrifice. When he shed his life in death then the New Covenant was validated by his blood.

**@7E – The Expressions – Old Testament / New Testament**  
**(2 Corinthians 3:14) Greek – *e·pi' tei a·na·gno'sei tes***  
*pa·lai·as' di·a·the'kes*

- Today it is common practice to refer to the Scriptures written in Hebrew and Aramaic as the Old Testament. This is based on the reading in.
- But their mental powers were dulled. For to this present day the same veil remains unlifted at the reading of the old covenant, because it is done away with by means of Christ. (2 Corinthians 3:14)
- In the Latin Vulgate and the King James version. The Christian Greek Scriptures are commonly called the New Testament. First it should be noted that the word *di·a·the'ki* in (2 Corinthians 3:14) actually means covenant just as it does in the other 32 places in the Christian Greek Scriptures where it occurs.
- It has become common practice for the Latin and later translators to incorrectly translate the word *di·a·the'ki* as **Will** or **Testament** when it clearly means covenant. In view of this the rendering of old testament is incorrect and should read old covenant.
- Therefore there is no valid basis for the word of God to be split into Old Testament and New Testament but they are all the sacred scriptures just as Jesus himself said;
- Jesus said to them; Did **you** never read in the **Scriptures**: The stone that the builders rejected is the one that has become the chief cornerstone. From Yehowah this has come to be, and it is marvelous in our eyes? (Matthew 21:42)
- Day after day I was with **you** in the temple teaching, and yet **you** did not take me into custody. Nevertheless, it is in order that the **Scriptures** may be fulfilled. (Mark 14:49)
- **You** are searching the **Scriptures**, because **you** think that by means of them **you** will have everlasting life, and these are the very ones that bear witness about me. (John 5:39)
- The apostle Paul repeatedly referred to them as **the holy scriptures** and **the holy writings**.
- Which he promised aforetime through his prophets in **the holy Scriptures**. (Romans 1:2)

- For all the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from **the Scriptures** we might have hope. (**Romans 15:4**)
- And that from infancy you have known **the holy writings**, which are able to make you wise for salvation through the faith in connection with Christ Jesus. (**2 Timothy 3:15**)
- Therefore in harmony with the inspired utterance found at (**Romans 1:2**) the **New World Translation** contains in its title the words, **Holy Scriptures**

## @8A – Money, Weights and Measures in the Bible Record

- The following values are averages based on Biblical evidence and archaeological finds. All modern equivalents used in this publication are to be considered approximate. The liquid and dry measures are U.S. equivalents. To calculate present day values of gold and silver, determine the latest value per gram or per ounce troy and multiply by the number of grams or ounces troy.

Table of Money and	Weight in the	Hebrew	Scriptures
Original Measure	Equivalence	Grams	Ounces
<b>1 Gerah</b>	<b>1/20<sup>th</sup> shekel</b>	<b>0.57 grams</b>	<b>.01835 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Bekah (half shekel)</b>	<b>10 gerahs</b>	<b>5.7 grams</b>	<b>.1835 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Shekel</b>	<b>2 bekahs</b>	<b>11.4 grams</b>	<b>.367 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Mina</b>	<b>50 Shekels</b>	<b>570 grams</b>	<b>18.35 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Talent</b>	<b>60 Minas</b>	<b>34.2 Kilograms</b>	<b>1101 ounces troy</b>

<b>1 Daric (Persian, gold)</b>		<b>8.4 grams</b>	<b>0.27 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Daric (Persian, silver)</b>		<b>5.60 grams</b>	<b>0.18 ounces troy</b>
<b>Greek and Roman</b>	<b>Money by Weight</b>	<b>In Christian</b>	<b>Greek Scriptures</b>
<b>1 Lepton (Jewish, copper or bronz)</b>	<b>½ quadrans</b>		
<b>1 quadrans (Roman, copper or bronz)</b>	<b>2 Lepta</b>		
<b>1 Assarion (Roman, copper or bronze)</b>	<b>4 Quadrantes</b>		
<b>1 Denarius (Roman, silver)</b>	<b>16 Asses</b>	<b>3.85 grams</b>	<b>.124 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Dracma (Greek silver)</b>		<b>3.40 grams</b>	<b>.109 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Didrachma (Greek Silver)</b>		<b>6.80 grams</b>	<b>.218 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Tetradrachma (a silver stater)</b>	<b>4 Drachmas</b>	<b>13.6 grams</b>	<b>.436 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Mina</b>	<b>100 Drachmas</b>	<b>340 grams</b>	<b>10.9 ounces troy</b>
<b>1 Talent (gold, silver)</b>	<b>60 Minas</b>	<b>20,400 grams</b>	<b>654 ounces troy</b>
<b>Liquid</b>	<b>Measures</b>		
<b>1 Log</b>	<b>1/4<sup>th</sup> Cab</b>	<b>0.31 Liters</b>	<b>0.66 pints U.S.</b>

<b>1 Cab</b>	<b>4 Logs</b>	<b>1.22 Liters</b>	<b>2.58 pints U.S.</b>
<b>1 Hin</b>	<b>3 Cabs</b>	<b>3.67 Liters</b>	<b>7.75 pints U.S.</b>
<b>1 Bath</b>	<b>6 Hins</b>	<b>22 Liters</b>	<b>5.81 gallons U.S.</b>
<b>1 Cor</b>	<b>10 Baths</b>	<b>220 Liters</b>	<b>58.1 gallons U.S.</b>
<b>Dry</b>	<b>Measures</b>		<b>U.S. Measure (All)</b>
<b>1 Cab</b>	<b>4 Logs</b>	<b>1.22 Liters</b>	<b>2.2 dry pints</b>
<b>1 Omer</b>	<b>1 4/5<sup>th</sup> Cabs</b>	<b>2.2 Liters</b>	<b>2 dry quarts</b>
<b>1 Seah</b>	<b>3 1/3<sup>rd</sup> Omers</b>	<b>7.33 Liters</b>	<b>6.6 dry quarts</b>
<b>1 Ephah</b>	<b>3 Seahs</b>	<b>22 Liters</b>	<b>20 dry quarts</b>
<b>1 Homer (Cor)</b>	<b>10 Ephahs</b>	<b>220 Liters</b>	<b>200 dry quarts</b>
<b>Linear</b>	<b>Measures</b>		
<b>1 Fingerbreadth</b>	<b>1/4<sup>th</sup> Handbreadth</b>	<b>1.85 centimeters</b>	<b>0.72 inches</b>
<b>1 Handbreadth</b>	<b>4 Fingerbreadths</b>	<b>7.4 centimeters</b>	<b>2.9 inches</b>
<b>1 Span</b>	<b>3 Handbreadths</b>	<b>22.2 centimeters</b>	<b>8.75 inches</b>
<b>1 Cubit</b>	<b>2 Spans</b>	<b>44.5 centimeters</b>	<b>17.5 inches</b>
<b>1 Cubit (Long Cubit)</b>	<b>7 Handbreadths</b>	<b>51.8 centimeters</b>	<b>20.4 inches</b>
<b>1 Reed</b>	<b>6 Cubits</b>	<b>2.67 Meters</b>	<b>8.75 feet</b>

<b>1 Reed (Long)</b>	<b>6 long Cubits</b>	<b>3.11 Meters</b>	<b>10.2 feet</b>
<b>1 fathom</b>		<b>1.8 meters</b>	<b>6 feet</b>

- **The Mile – Greek *mi'li'on*.**
- **And if someone under authority impresses you into service for a **mile**, go with him **two miles**. (Matthew 5:41)**
- **Probably the Roman mile (5,000 Roman feet, 1,479.5 meters, 4,854 feet) In the Greek text below the figures are given in terms of stadia.**
- **But, look! On that very day two of them were journeying to a village about seven miles distant from Jerusalem and named Emmaus. (Luke 24:13)**
- **However, when they had rowed about three or four miles, they beheld Jesus walking upon the sea and getting near the boat, and they became fearful. (John 6:19)**
- **Now Bethany was near Jerusalem at a distance of about two miles. (John 11:18)**
- **One Roman stadium = 1/8<sup>th</sup> Roman mile or 625 Roman feet, 185 meters, 606.75 English feet. In the **New World Translation** the stadia figures in the above scriptures have been converted to statute miles of 5,280 feet.**

## **@8B – The Calendar Months of the Bible Record**

- **The Jewish months ran from new moon to new moon.**
- **And it will certainly occur that from new moon to new moon and from Sabbath to Sabbath all flesh will come in to bow down before me, Yehowah has said. (Isaiah 66:23)**
- **One Hebrew word *Cho'dhesh*, month as found at.**

- In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second **month**, on the seventeenth day of the **month**, on this day all the springs of the vast watery deep were broken open and the floodgates of the heavens were opened. (**Genesis 7:11**)
- *Cho'dhesh*, comes from a root word meaning new while another word for month *ye'rach* means lunation.

Sacred	Secular	Name	Weather	Crops
1 <sup>st</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup>	Nisan (Late march and early April)	Jordan swells from rains and melting snow	Barley and flax harvests begin, Flocks pastured
2 <sup>nd</sup>	8 <sup>th</sup>	Iyyar	Dry season begins, mostly clear skies	Barley harvest, wheat harvest in low areas
3 <sup>rd</sup>	9 <sup>th</sup>	Sivan	Summer Heat, clear air	Wheat harvests, early figs, some apples
4 <sup>th</sup>	10 <sup>th</sup>	Tammuz	Heat increases, heavy dews in some areas	First grapes, vegetation and springs dry up
5 <sup>th</sup>	11 <sup>th</sup>	Ab	Heat reaches maximum	Grape harvest begins
6 <sup>th</sup>	12 <sup>th</sup>	Elul	Heat continues	Harvest of dates and summer figs
7 <sup>th</sup>	1 <sup>st</sup>	Tishri	Summer Ending, Early rains begin	Harvest concluding, plowing begins
8 <sup>th</sup>	2 <sup>nd</sup>	Heshvan	Light rains	Wheat sown, Flocks wintered, Olive Harvest
9 <sup>th</sup>	3 <sup>rd</sup>	Chislev	Rain increases, Frost, Mountain snows	Grass Developing

<b>10<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>4<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>Tebeth</b>	<b>Maximum Cold, Rainy, Mountain snows</b>	<b>Green lowlands, Grain, flowers developing</b>
<b>11<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>5<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>Shebat</b>	<b>Cold weather lessens, rain continues</b>	<b>Almond trees blossom, fig trees bud</b>
<b>12<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>6<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>Adar</b>	<b>Frequent thunder and hail</b>	<b>Carob trees blossom, Citrus fruit harvest</b>
<b>13<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>7<sup>th</sup></b>	<b>Veadar</b>	<b>An intercalary month was added 7 times each 19</b>	<b>years generally as a second Adar or Veadar</b>

0 - References:

..

0 - References:

..

0 - References:

..

0 - References:

..

References:

..

References:

..

References:

..

References:

..



References·

··-----

References·

··-----

References·

··-----

References·

··-----

References· · ·

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

··-----

~

~

~

~

~

~~